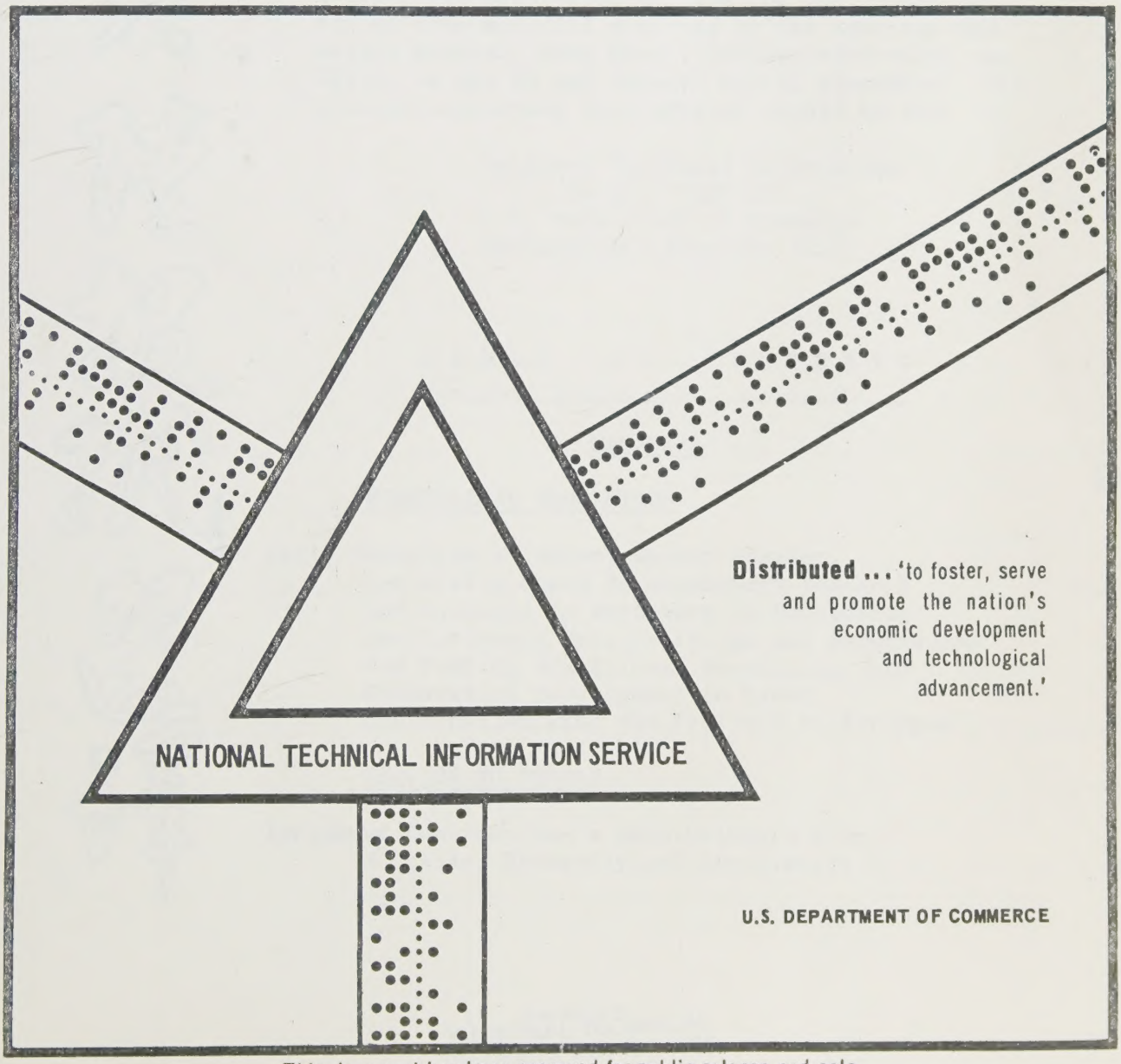
U. of ILL. LIBRARY
APR 13 1971
CHICAGO CIRCLE

CMP SCMP 71 11

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

American Consulate General
Hong Kong

March 1971


NATIONAL TECHNICAL INFORMATION SERVICE
Distributed ... 'to foster, serve and promote the nation's economic development and technological advancement.'
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE

This document has been approved for public release and sale.

CMP-SCMP-71-11

Survey of China Mainland Press

American Consulate General
Hong Kong, B.C.C.

No. 4857-4861
March 15-19, 1971

This edition is printed in the United States of America for dissemination in the Western Hemisphere, Europe, the Mediterranean, and the west coast of Africa from material produced by the American Consulate General, Hong Kong. Subscription rates are US$130 in the US and Canada, US$165 elsewhere. All queries concerning this edition should be sent to:

National Technical Information
Service (152.12)
U.S. Department of Commerce
Springfield, Virginia 22151

TABLE OF CONTENTS

NATIONAL

Page

EDUCATIONAL REVOLUTION

Party Committee of Anhwei Worker-Peasant University Leads Revolutionary Teachers and Students to Persevere in Developing Revolutionary Mass Criticism and Repudiation and Pushing Educational Revolution into Penetrating Development in Close Coordination with the Practice of Struggle 1

SERVICE TO PEOPLE

Implement Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line Modestly, Prudently and Consciously 6

Reproduced by
NATIONAL TECHNICAL
INFORMATION SERVICE
Springfield, Va. 22151

Page

INDUSTRIAL MANAGEMENT

An Important Matter for Running Socialist Enterprise Well 12

INDUSTRIAL DESIGNING

There Are Good Prospects for Factories to Undertake Scientific Research 17

MODEL PLA MAN

Good Soldier Armed with Mao Tsetung Thought 22

AFFORESTATION

Spring Afforestation Campaign Sweeps Southern China 23

COTTON PRODUCTION

Grasping Law of High-Yield Cotton by Relying on Mao Tsetung Thought 24

PRODUCTION BRIGADES

Tibetans Transform Mountainous Area 26

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Delegation of Royal Government of National Union of Cambodia Leaves Peking for Friendly Visit to Korea 28

"Reactionaries' Difficulties Are Insurmountable," Says Chinese Miners 28

INDONESIA

KPI Central Committee Delegation Strongly Condemns US New War Venture in Laos 29

CHINA AND JAPAN

Aiichiro Fujiyama of Japan Leaves Peking for Home 31

Japanese Delegation for Talks on Japan-China Memorandum Trade Leaves Peking for Visit to Southern China 32

Premier Chou En-lai, NPC Standing Committee Vice Chairman Kuo Mo-jo Meet Japan-China Friendship Agricultural Exchange Delegation 32

Page

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Romanian Comrades Leave Peking for Korea 32

NATIONAL

REMOLDING OF INTELLECTUALS

The Road of Integration with the Masses of Workers and Peasants Becomes Broader and Broader 33

WORKER-PEASANT-SOLDIER STUDENTS

Worker-Peasant-Soldier Students Must Also Go into Practice to Study 40

INDOCTRINATION OF CADRES

Tungfeng Hsien, Kirin Province, Intensifies Education on Ideology and Political Lines for Its Cadres 43

COPPER MINE

Rely on Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line in Vigorously Tapping the Potentials of an Old Mine 47

GEOLOGICAL PROSPECTING

Chinese Women Active in Geological Prospecting 54

TECHNICAL INNOVATIONS

Northeast China Heat and Power Plant Makes Outstanding Technical Innovations 55

MODEL PEASANT

Peasant Women Tells How She Studies and Applies Mao Tsetung Thought 57

EDIBLE OIL

Shanghai's Ten Million People Self-Sufficient in Edible Oil for Six Years Running 61

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND JAPAN

Japanese Friends Welcome, Support Communique on Talks between Representatives of Memorandum Trade Offices of China, Japan 63

Page

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Women's Basketball and Volleyball Teams of Korean People's Army Arrive in Peking 65

CHINA AND SOMALIA

Chinese Red Cross Society's Donation Handed Over to Somali Government 65

CHINA AND UAR

UAR Deputy Prime Minister Receives Chinese Vice Minister of Light Industry 66

US

Nixon's Foreign Policy Report Exposes US Imperialism's Aggressiveness and Feebleness 66

NATIONAL

"MAY 7" CADRE SCHOOLS

Teach the Cadres to Heighten Awareness of the Struggle between the Lines Consciously 70

ANTI-PARTY PLAYS

Comment on a Counter-Revolutionary Strategy of T'ien Han 77

PUBLIC HEALTH

Fight for Women's Better Health 86

LOCAL PARTY CONGRESS

Fifth Shensi Provincial Congress of Chinese Communist Party Held, Fifth Shensi Provincial Party Committee Elected 91

WOMAN TECHNICIAN

Outstanding Chinese Woman Technician 95

MODEL PARTY MEMBER

Kuo Shu-chen, Fine Woman Communist Party Member in Northeast China 97

Page

SUGAR CANE

China's Major Sugar Cane Producers Develop Production 99

FORESTRY

Central China Commune Develops Forestry 99

AGRICULTURE

Families of Northeast China Forestry Workers Do Farming 100

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Chinese Ambassador Gives Reception in Tirana 102

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Chinese Ambassador to Korea Calls on Ministers of Royal Government of National Union of Cambodia 102

CHINA AND CEYLON

Chinese Ambassador Fetes Ceylon-China Friendship Association Leading Members 103

CHINA AND CHILE

Chilean Friend Arrives in Peking 103

CHINA AND CUBA

Chinese Ambassador Cuts Cuban Canes 104

CHINA AND EQUATORIAL GUINEA

First Chinese Ambassador to Equatorial Guinea Leaves Peking for Post 104

CHINA AND JAPAN

Japan-China Friendship Agricultural Exchange Delegation Leaves Peking for Home 104

Friends from Japanese Trade Circles Leave Peking for Visit to Southern China 105

Page

CHINA AND NEPAL

Nepal, China Sign Letters of Exchange Regarding Repair Work of Araniko Highway 105

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Peking Banquet for Women's Basketball and Volleyball Teams of Korean People's Army 106

CHINA AND SWITZERLAND

Swiss Organization, "People and Culture", Holds Chinese Film Reception 107

CHINA AND SYRIA

Syrian Premier Opens Hama Cotton Spinning Mill 107

CHINA AND US

China's 485th Serious Warning Against US Imperialist Military Provocation 108

Chinese Department Concerned Strongly Protests Against Provocation by US and South Vietnamese Puppet Military Vessels, Aircraft Against Chinese Fishing Boats 108

NATIONAL

MASS LINE IN LOWER LEVEL ADMINISTRATION

Learn from the Masses and Consciously Implement Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line 110

Consciously Carry Out the Mass Line and Maintain Revolutionary Spirit of Youthful Vigor 116

INDOCTRINATION OF PEASANTS

Pick Up the Weapon in Struggle 118

INDOCTRINATION OF TEACHERS

Party Branch of Department of Mining, Hopei College of Mining and Metallurgy, Assists Teachers in Making Living Study and Application of Chairman Mao's Philosophic Thinking Amidst Practice of Educational Revolution to Raise Teachers' Consciousness of the Line and to Promote Remolding of World Outlook 123

Page

SCIENTIFIC EXPERIMENT

Break Down Conventions of "Academic Research" 128

MODEL WOMAN CADRE

Woman Cadre of Uighur Nationality Firmly Defends Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line 132

WOMAN AIR PILOT

Outstanding Chinese Woman Pilot 133

GEOLOGICAL TEAMS

Women Drillers on Inner Mongolian Grassland 135

CANALS

Women of Central China Hsien Help Build Canal 137

North China People's Commune Builds Canal on Taihang Mountain by Self-Reliance 139

GRAIN PRODUCTION

South China Hsien Turns Seashore into Granary 140

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Delegation of Royal Government of National Union of Cambodia Arrives in Peking after Concluding Visit to Korea 143

CHINA AND JAPAN

Japanese Kansai Students Friendship Delegation Arrives in Peking 143

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Peking Ceremony Welcomes Women's Basketball, Volleyball Teams of Korean People's Army 144

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

Chinese Party and Government Delegation with Comrade Chou En-lai as Head and Comrades Yeh Chien-ying, Chiu Hui-tso as Deputy Heads Leaves Peking for Hanoi 146

Hanoi People Hold Grand Rally to Warmly Welcome Chinese Party and Government Delegation 149

Page

Speech by Comrade Pham Van Dong at Hanoi Ceremony Welcoming the Chinese Party and Government Delegation 151

Speech by Comrade Chou En-lai, Head of Chinese Party, Government Delegation, at Welcome Ceremony in Hanoi 152

Chinese Party, Government Delegation Calls on DRVN President, Vietnam Workers' Party Central Committee, DRVN National Assembly, Government 153

Vietnam Workers' Party Central Committee, DRVN Government Give Grand Banquet in Honor of Chinese Party, Government Delegation 154

Speech by Comrade Pham Van Dong at Banquet in Honor of Chinese Party and Government Delegation 156

Speech by Comrade Chou En-lai, Head of Chinese Party, Government Delegation, at Welcome Banquet Given by Vietnam Workers' Party Central Committee, DRVN Government 159

Speech by Comrade Pham Van Dong at Hanoi Farewell Ceremony for Chinese Party and Government Delegation 162

Speech by Comrade Chou En-lai, Head of Chinese Party, Government Delegation, at Farewell Ceremony in Hanoi 163

Chinese Party and Government Delegation Leaves Hanoi for Home 164

Chinese Party and Government Delegation Returns to Peking, Bringing Home Vietnamese People's Profound Revolutionary Friendship for Chinese People 166

CHINA AND UAR

Chinese Ambassador to UAR, Director of Chinese Pavillion Give Reception 168

CHINA AND US

Women's Liberation Movement Mounting in America 169

NATIONAL

DEMOCRATIC CENTRALISM

Seriously Apply Democratic Centralism 172

CRITICISM OF CADRES

Take Rich Political Nourishment from the Masses 176

Page

UTILIZATION OF WASTE

Take Treasures from the Ocean and Raw Materials from the "Three Wastes" 178

INDUSTRIAL MANAGEMENT PERSONNEL

Members of the Leadership of the Peking Special Steel Mill Develop the Revolutionary Studying Style of Combining Theory with Practice and Study Chairman Mao's Books Conscientiously, Arduously and Perseveringly 181

WOMEN WORKERS

East China Women Workers Play Important Role in Socialist Construction 184

RURAL TRADE

Commercial Workers Wholeheartedly Serve People in Mountainous Area of Sinkiang 185

FARM WORK FOR EDUCATED YOUTHS

Girl Student Sets an Example in Receiving Re-education in Countryside 187

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND NEW ZEALAND

Central Committee of Communist Party of China Greets 50th Anniversary of Communist Party of New Zealand 190

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

Joint Communique of CPC Central Committee, PRC Government, and VNWP Central Committee, DRVN Government 191

Comrade Pham Van Dong's Speech at Welcome Rally for Chinese Party and Government Delegation 197

Speech by Comrade Chou En-lai, Head of Chinese Party, Government Delegation, at Welcome Rally of Hanoi People 203

Chinese Party and Government Delegation Hold Talks with Delegation of Vietnam Workers' Party and DRVN Government 209

Leading Comrades of Vietnam Party and State Pay Return Call on Chinese Party and Government Delegation 210

Page

Comrades Chou En-lai, Yeh Chien-ying Visit Hanoi "March 8" Textile Mill 211

Comrade Chiu Hui-tso Visits Air Defense Unit of Vietnam People's Army Air Force 213

CHINA AND SOUTH VIETNAM

President Nguyen Huu Tho and President Huynh Tan Phat Send Message to Premier Chou En-lai 215

* * *

Unless otherwise indicated, these materials are full translations of articles appearing in Chinese Communist newspapers or releases emanating from Chinese Communist news agencies.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

March 15, 1971 No. 4857

****
* NATIONAL *
****

EDUCATIONAL REVOLUTION

Party Committee of Anhwei Worker-Peasant University Leads Revolutionary Teachers and Students To Persevere in Developing Revolutionary Mass Criticism and Repudiation and Pushing Educational Revolution into Penetrating Development in Close Coordination with the Practice of Struggle

- This incessantly heightens the consciousness of the broad masses of revolutionary teachers and students in carrying out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, March 2, 1971)

(Our own dispatch) In accordance with great leader Chairman Mao's great teaching "Without destruction there can be no construction; destruction means criticism and revolution" the Party Committee of Anhwei Worker-Peasant University, the worker-PLA Mao Tse-tung's thought propaganda team stationed in the university and the university revolutionary committee led the revolutionary teachers, students and employees during the past year in earnestly giving themselves education in ideology and political line and persistently and deepgoingly developed revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation. This incessantly heightens the consciousness of the broad masses of revolutionary teachers, students and employees in implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and energetically pushes educational revolution into intensive development.

In spring last year, as the movement of "one-strike and three-oppose" developed in depth, signs of imbalance developed in various units of the university. After a penetrating investigation, the Party organization and the propaganda team discovered that one of the important factors which determined the speed of development of the mass was whether a good job was done in revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation. Where a unit did a good job in revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation, the consciousness of the masses in class struggle and the struggle between the two lines grew high and the movement developed vigorously. Where a unit did a poor job in revolutionary

mass criticism and repudiation, the consciousness of the masses in class struggle and line struggle became low and the movement developed slowly and quietly.

The university grasped an example of a good job done in revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation at that time and convened an on-the-spot meeting to popularize this experience. Later, over 200 on-the-spot meetings were held and the flame of revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation in the university burned more and more fiercely.

In the course of developing revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation, the Party organization of this university grasped the following three principal questions:

First, destruction of "the theory of the dying out of class struggle" in a big way and discussion of the line struggle in power grasping and power application in a big way--under the excellent situation, does the struggle between the two lines still exist in the new revolutionary regime and leadership squad? Some of the comrades did not have a clear idea at the beginning. Some thought: "In the new revolutionary regime, the organization is new, its personnel are new and their ideology is also new; so line struggle does not exist." Others thought: "People up there look after the line and we look after the work. This cannot go wrong."

However, the reality of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines was not like that. As Chairman Mao pointed out: "Antagonism and struggle between different ideologies in the Party takes place regularly. This is a reflection in the Party of class contradiction in the society and contradiction between things old and new."

In the leadership squads at various levels some people are liberated physically but not ideologically or united physically but not ideologically. They "pass things big to the upper level and things small down to the lower level. When they come across problems they shun them." Some people said: "One must not become a chief, must not engage in politics, and must not stay in school where there is much argument as to what is right and what is wrong." Vivid facts demonstrate that contradictions exist universally. Within a new revolutionary regime, questions concerning the struggle between the two lines still exist.

In view of this situation, the Party organization of the university decided to organize Party members and the masses, in conjunction with the movement of Party rectification and Party building, to uncover the leadership squad's problems in ideological and political line by applying Chairman Mao's philosophic thought from the level of line struggle , engage in line analyses, develop revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation, further repudiate Liu Shao-ch'i's "theory of the dying out of class struggle" and "theory of peace within the Party," further eliminate the remnant poison of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line, and strengthen everybody's self-consciousness in implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. As a result, a new situation emerged in the university in which everybody studied the line, discussed the line, and repudiated the counter-revolutionary revisionist line.

Second, destruction of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of education in a big way and establishment of Chairman Mao's proletarian line of education in a big way--The Party committee of Anhwei Worker-Peasant University and the Mao Tse-tung's thought propaganda team stationed in the university always give the masses a free hand to uncover Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line of education and his feudal, bourgeois and revisionist black trash in various realms of science. This has enabled the broad masses of revolutionary teachers and students to make further distinction between what was Chairman Mao's proletarian line of education and what was Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line of education, and what is Marxism-Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought and what is revisionism, so that their consciousness in implementing Chairman Mao's proletarian line of education is increased.

After the publication of Tsinghua University's advanced experience in educational revolution last year, an upsurge in the operation of factories and farms was stirred up in this university. At the time, several young teachers of the Chemistry Department put up a big character poster putting forward several questions concerning the line for operating factories: Do not follow the expert's line; follow the mass line. Practice self-reliance; do not stretch the hands out to the state. Use native methods; do not seek for things big and foreign, etc. The revolutionary committee of the university thought these were good points and convened a meeting of all revolutionary teachers and students in the school to develop line analysis and debate on questions concerning the work of operating factories and farms, etc.

The revolutionary teachers and students energetically repudiated arch renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's comprador's philosophy of servility to things foreign and doctrine of crawling at a snail's pace and condemned Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents' towering crime of sabotaging school-operated factories in 1958. This enabled Chairman Mao's guideline of "self-reliance" and "arduous struggle" to penetrate deeper into the heart of the revolutionary teachers and students.

Teachers and students of the departments of mathematics, chemistry, biology and physics, developing the activism of the human factor, adopting simple native methods, and salvaging and repairing waste and old materials, set up a group of factories. In the meantime, all revolutionary teachers and students of the university struggled against nature arduously and set up a "May 7" farm in the barren lands in the mountain regions of southern Anhwei. All these created proper conditions for the establishment of the new system of three-in-one combination of teaching-scientific research-production.

In October last year, the first group of worker, peasant and soldier students from the first line of the three great revolutionary movements brought the university a vigorous revolutionary spirit. Under such a new situation was it still necessary to continue to grasp the struggle between the two lines and continue to develop revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation? The Party organization of the university thought the struggle between the two lines had to be grasped and revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation must not be stopped for one single day. So they made use of all their available time and

concentrated fire power on launching an attack against the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of education and the feudal, bourgeois and revisionist black trash in the various realms of science.

During the revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation, the revolutionary leading cadres took the lead in investigating "Liu's poison" and condemned the crimes committed along the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of education. They also put themselves in the criticism and repudiation movement, touched their own souls, struggled against self-interest and repudiated revisionism. Many teachers used their own experience to condemn such black trash as "intellectualism first," "professionalism in command," "talent first and virtue next," "professors run the school," etc.

Workers, peasant and soldier students also received profound education in line struggle during the revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation. Through this revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation, many people who did not consider themselves as having "Liu's poison" in them realized that such ideas as "go to school to learn a profession and study politics later after we have returned" were reflections of the remnant poison of "intellectualism first" and "professionalism in command." They said with deep understanding: "Revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation is a good battlefield for class struggle and the struggle between the two lines. If we do not criticize and repudiate, we shall lose our direction; but when we criticize and repudiate our eyes become sharp."

Third, destruction of idealism and metaphysics in a big way and establishment of dialectic materialism and historical materialism in a big way--In accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching "Change of world outlook is a fundamental change" and "All work in the school is for the sake of changing the students' ideology," the Party committee of Anhwei Worker-Peasant University and the Mao Tse-tung's thought propaganda team paid great attention to guiding the teachers and students during their conducting of education in ideological and political line in looking for questions from the level of the struggle between the two lines in relation to the present practice of struggle, looking for the origin of things from world outlook and looking for answers from Chairman Mao's philosophic works. This enabled revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation to hit the vulnerable spots, establish fundamental points, and urge the teachers and students to work hard to remold their world outlook and realize ideological revolutionization.

After the new worker, peasant and soldier students were enrolled, the idea of "natural redness" prevailed relatively extensively in the university. With this living idea in mind, the university organized the students to study and apply repeatedly such fundamental viewpoints mentioned by Chairman Mao in his philosophic works as "one dividing into two," "practice first," "external causes act through internal causes," etc. It also led the students to develop revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation penetratingly around questions of line in combination with ideological reality.

Study, analysis and mass criticism and repudiation taught the new students that there were only "remolded redness" and "conscious redness" but never

"natural redness." "Natural redness" is an unscientific idealist and metaphysical idea which must be resolutely repudiated and thoroughly overcomed.

At present the Party committee, revolutionary committee and Mao Tse-tung's thought propaganda team are decided to lead the broad masses of revolutionary teachers, students and employees to grasp "Let us conduct an education in the ideological and political line" as basic education, continue to develop revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation penetratingly, incessantly heighten the consciousness of the broad masses of Party members and revolutionaries in the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and struggle for still greater victories in educational revolution.

* * *

SERVICE TO PEOPLE

Implement Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line Modestly, Prudently and Consciously

by

The Revolutionary Committee of Hsüan-wu Local Product and Sundry Goods Control Office, Peking Municipality

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, February 28, 1971)

Guided by Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line, an upsurge in learning from the advanced and catching up with the advanced has appeared in the financial and trade front throughout the municipality, advanced deeds of serving the workers, peasants and soldiers wholeheartedly have continued to appear, and new developments are continuing to take place. This new revolutionary situation has provided us with a new lesson in how to better serve the workers, peasants and soldiers, and presented us with a new test. We are determined to bear firmly in mind Chairman Mao's great teaching, "Be modest and prudent, guard against arrogance and rashness and serve the Chinese people heart and soul," continue to make revolution without stopping, guard against arrogance, rid ourselves of complacency, and following the revolutionary course charted by Chairman Mao, advance from victory to fresh victory.

Understand Correctly the Three Relations, Heighten Awareness to Line Struggle

Guided by the brilliant philosophical thinking of Chairman Mao, our control office has--for some time and in the interest of serving the people--performed some required work, and because of that was constantly praised and encouraged by the upper levels as well as the broad masses of workers, peasants and soldiers. At that time, when some of the comrades saw a commendation from the leadership, the publicity given by the broadcasting station and the newspaper and the praises from the masses, they were pleased and happy, and thought that they had done "quite enough" and that henceforth all they had to do was just to "consolidate the achievement" and "maintain their advanced status."

In the opinion of the Party branch and the revolutionary committee, whether or not in the face of achievement one modestly, prudently and consciously attributes the achievement to Chairman Mao, to the Party and to the broad masses of workers, peasants and soldiers, or holds on to the merit as one's own and credits the achievement to the account of one's own unit or a few individuals reflects a struggle between two ideologies and two world outlooks, and is a major question as to whether or not the victorious advance along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line could continue. Arrogance and complacency are stumbling blocks to continuing the revolution and arch enemies to the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. Only through modesty and prudence could awareness of the struggle between the two lines be constantly heightened, and a firm and correct political orientation be always maintained.

With the help of the Army propaganda team, and in accordance with Chairman Mao's great teaching, "Ideological education is the key link to be grasped in uniting the whole Party for great political struggles" we conducted various types of Mao Tse-tung's thought study classes, activated the masses in breadth and scope, studied more deeply the "three constantly read articles" and Chairman Mao's philosophical thinking, and guided the personnel to correctly understand these three relations from the high plane of conscious implementation and defense of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

1. The relation between the "first step" and "ten thousand li" on the long march of revolution.

As early as the eve of the nationwide victory, Chairman Mao taught us, "Winning a countryside victory is only the first step in the long march of ten thousand li. Even if this step is worthy of pride, it is comparatively tiny; what will be worthy of pride is yet to come. ... The Chinese revolution is great, but the road after the revolution will be longer, the work greater and more arduous." This great teaching of Chairman Mao tells us that it is necessary, on the basis of the standpoint of materialistic dialectics, to correctly evaluate one's work, to see not only the achievement of the present phase, but also our great distant revolutionary objective--the realization of communism and emancipation of all mankind. The achievement already scored, when compared to the overall great cause of communism, is but the "first" step in "the long march of ten thousand li." Each "step" in the advance of the revolution will bring it one step nearer to the victory of "ten thousand li." However, the "first step" is still very far short of "ten thousand li,' and so we should never be satisfied with the result of the "first step" or "several steps." Instead, in the face of achievement we should be more modest, and check for inadequacies in the midst of progress.

Everybody deeply feels that although at a previous stage of struggle-criticism-transformation we already produced some results, still there is a very great gap between these results and the demands of the Party. We must resolutely and with complete revolutionary spirit oppose arrogance and smash complacency, firmly and resolutely implement Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and carry the great struggle-criticism-transformation movement and the Chinese revolution and world revolution through to the end!

2. The relation between achievements and shortcomings in work. The comrades in accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching of "one dividing into two" deeply understand that achievements, great or small, are generally speaking relative to a given time, place and condition. Actually we still have many problems. At the same time achievements and shortcomings do not remain static and unchangeable. If we look at ourselves metaphysically, if we always remain stationary in our original position, always doing the same old thing, that would cause achievement to change into shortcoming and victory into defeat, and that would be departing from Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. Everybody resolves to take whatever achievements made as a new starting point for revolution, use honors gained as a source of power and continue to make fresh achievements.

3. The relation between maintaining and creating. The contradiction between maintaining an advanced position and creating an advanced position essentially reflects a struggle between two kinds of universal outlooks. "Maintaining" an advanced position is a concept of idealism and metaphysics; creating an advanced position is a concept of materialistic dialectics. "Maintaining" an advanced position is to cover up contradictions, to be diffident and circumspect and would only result in the advanced position becoming a backward one. Creating an advanced position is to admit contradictions, and to promote developments to change into a direction favorable to the revolution, and while solving the contradiction to strive to become advanced. The comrades said, "An advanced position does not come from 'maintaining' but is created by the living study and application of the 'three constantly read articles,' by using Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate the people, and by taking the 'May 7' road. Creating an advanced position is to continue making revolution; maintaining an advanced position is to stop making revolution." Everybody indicates that we must create advanced position and must not merely "maintain" the advanced position already gained.

On the basis of heightened understanding, the comrades in accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching, "Modesty helps one to go forward whereas conceit makes one lag behind," take advantage of various opportunities to learn modestly from outside units. Even at the same time as we were learning from Shanghai Hsing-huo Night-and-Day Shop, we organized the cadres and personnel to go to Tungch'eng Local Product and Sundries Store to study and to go to the People's Management and Distribution Center of the ch'ü to learn from their experiences. On top of that we also make use of the opportunity of the visits made by outside units to our store to learn from the outside advanced units.

For example, when representatives from Shanghai Hardware Store and Tsingtao Hardware Company came to visit our store, we asked them to give an account of their experience. Without studying and comparing we never would have known but upon studying and comparing we were startled. From the advanced experience of the fraternal units, we saw our own shortcomings. Facts have further criticized and repudiated the mood of complacency among some of the comrades. The comrades consciously studied the good points of others, checked their own shortcomings, resolved to lay down measures and expressed determination of forever advancing on the road of continuing the revolution.

Solve Seriously the Four Contradictions, Continue To Win Fresh Merits for the People

In order to insure better the advance along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, become promoters for the development of national economy, good rear services personnel for industrial and agricultural production and to serve the workers, peasants and soldiers wholly and completely in accordance with the great teaching of Chairman Mao, "There is no construction without destruction," we have further activated the masses, exposed, analyzed and solved contradictions, corrected the erroneous idea of "service has reached its peak" and "revolution has reached its end" which appear in the minds of some of the comrades, and earnestly solved the following four contradictions in practice.

1. Between the limited and the unlimited. Our service teams to the countryside in Hsiaoching brigade and Hsichüfen brigade of Lukouch'iao commune, received more than 900 articles for repair in eighteen days. The masses not only sent over their washboards, bamboo trays, etc., but also bicycle chains and plastic manufactured goods for the service teams to repair. These things we did not know how to repair. At that time contradictions were produced between the actual demands of the workers, peasants and soldiers and the technical level and items of service of our service personnel.

Bearing this problem in mind, the comrades studied Chairman Mao's relevant teachings and realized that "our personnel and technical level are limited. However, their desire to serve the people wholeheartedly is unlimited. As long as we use Mao Tse-tung's thought to constantly arm our minds and give play to collective wisdom and creativeness, we can, under the condition of doing one job at a time within our ability, further increase the items of service and improve the quality of service to satisfy the demands of the workers, peasants and soldiers."

After understanding was heightened, although we did not deal in some of the things and did not know how to do repairs, the personnel also took them in, and by means of active study and diligent research, insured their repairs.

Chi Shu-chen, a woman worker, took a bicycle chain she had received, and turned it this way and that way to study. She thought of taking it apart but was afraid that she might not be able to repair it. She thought of the fact that the chain of her own bicycle was of the same make and model, and immediately went and took down her own bicycle chain for dismantling and putting it back again. Some of the comrades said to her, "You must not dismantle your own bicycle chain, you might ruin it." She answered, "It doesn't matter really. I am doing this to master the technique so as to better serve the people. Even if the chain is ruined, it is still worth it." In that way she eventually learned how to repair bicycle chains.

2. Between staying behind the counter and going outside. Because of its grasping relentlessly the struggle between the two classes and the two lines and placing Mao Tse-tung's thought in supreme command of the souls of the people, our store has smashed the former rule of only selling merchandise and now provides the service of selling new and repairing old as well as repairing old and making use of waste material for the convenience of the workers, peasants and soldiers. However if the people want to repair a thing, they have to take it to the store and to fetch it back, thereby having to make two trips.

Are we able to provide greater convenience for the masses? To solve the problem, everybody used the revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation to pave the way, unrelentingly criticized renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line as well as the bourgeois business style and further heightened the awareness of the struggle between the two lines. We adopted the measure, "With emphasis on the inside of the store, also pay attention to affairs outside the store; with emphasis on selling in the store, also pay attention to making repairs; while making

their rounds, sales assistants should place emphasis on repairs, but should also pay attention to sales," and stepped outside the shop to serve the broad masses of workers, peasants and soldiers.

On the basis of ideological revolutionization, our organization of labor has also gradually become more scientific. In the past, we had no plan for making rounds in the streets. At present we have adopted a fixed schedule, a fixed route and planned sectors so that service would come to the door of those who need it. Personnel take part in the outdoor service teams by rotation, and the accountants also go in the day time to give service in the countryside, returning at night to do the accounts.

3. One person working and everybody working. Items of service rendered by the service team in the countryside are gradually increasing, and this service is very much welcomed by the poor and lower-middle peasants. However the masses again criticized the local supply and marketing cooperatives and said, "People come here to work, why can't you do the same?" This has enabled us to realize that it would not do to rely simply on ourselves to do the work without relying on the others. Because of that, the personnel not only work actively themselves but also take the initiative of working together with the local supply and marketing cooperatives in serving the people.

We have also trained some technical personnel for the factories and rural villages, so that when their washboards are worn flat, and their cooking trays are broken, they would know what to do themselves, and when the cistern is broken, or when the kettles and dippers leak, they could mend them themselves. The personnel said with conviction, "With only one person doing the work, the masses are inconvenienced; with everybody doing the work, the masses are given convenience."

4. Between relying on new material or relying on waste material. Owing to the constant increase of the volume of repair business in our store, the supply of raw materials becomes a problem. Should we rely on new materials or should we reclaim waste materials? Most of the workers are of the opinion that they must make use of waste materials, and change them into something useful so as to save money for the state and the people. However there are also workers who said, "Waste material is not as good as new material."

In view of such a living idea, on the one hand we organized everybody to study Chairman Mao's great teaching, "Practice frugality in carrying out revolution," and on the other hand used materialistic dialectics in combination with the practice of the previous stage in analyzing the dialectical relationship between waste material and new material, thereby enabling everybody to realize that the process of production was a process of man's knowledge of nature and his transformation and utilization of it. Before it is transformed and used, it is "waste material," but after being transformed and used, it becomes a product and useful material. Our task is to promote the transformation of matter, to turn waste material into useful material for the service of construction and for the livelihood of the people.

After understanding was increased, the comrades not only persevere in searching for waste material, but consider the purchase, repair, processing, reconversion and sale of waste material and old material as a public duty. They have set up a shop dealing specially in second-hand goods. A stove because its bracket was broken and its lid damaged could no longer be used, and became "trash." We fitted it with waste spare parts that not only enabled the waste parts to be used, but also made the stove useful again.

Practice has enabled us to realize deeply that there is no end to the revolution and no limit to serving the people. We must lay down in an all-round manner Chairman Mao's great policy of "develop the economy and insure supplies," seriously study Chairman Mao's philosopical works, energetically remold our world outlook, modestly learn from advanced units and fraternal units, remain modest and prudent, guard against arrogance and rashness, constantly heighten consciousness in implementing and defending Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and score fresh achievements on the road of continuing the revolution.

* * *

INDUSTRIAL MANAGEMENT

An Important Matter for Running Socialist Enterprise Well

- An investigation report on the selection of basic level backbone elements from the ranks of workers at the Kansu Metallurgical Plant

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, February 28, 1971)

Jen-min Jih-pao Editor's Note:

This investigation report introduces the experience of the Kansu Metallurgical Plant in selecting workers with high political awareness, revolutionary zeal and practical experience as basic level leadership backbone elements to strengthen leadership at the basic level of the enterprise.

The salient feature of this group of backbone elements is that they understand politics and the bringing of politics to the fore; take part in production and lead production; come from the masses and return to the masses and rely on them. The reason they are able to do leadership work well is because, under the supreme command of proletarian politics, they are not separated from reality, from labor and from the masses.

Chairman Mao teaches us, "Cadres are a decisive factor, once the political line is determined." With such a group of basic level leadership hardcore cadres in industrial and mining enterprises, that will be an important guarantee for the laying down of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line at the basic level. Because of this, it is an important matter for running socialist enterprises well.

*

The Kansu Metallurgical Plant is one of the better run enterprises. Revolutionary struggle has developed penetratingly, and production and construction are daily rising. The year before last, it overfulfilled the state target. Last year it stepped into 1971 a month ahead of schedule. In 1970 the rate of acceptance of No. 1 quality and special quality products was 99 percent and the cost was 14.7 percent lower than that of the previous year. The reason this plant has been run well is due mainly to the fact that it has a backbone force consisting mainly of workers in its basic-level leadership. This hardcore cadre force on the whole consists of workers with more than ten years of work experience, awareness, zeal and experience.

Experienced workers with more than ten years of work experience make up 30 percent of the total number of workers in this plant. Most of them were transferred here from all parts of the country in response to the

call of the Party in 1966. After tempering in the great proletarian cultural revolution their awareness of the struggle between the lines was greatly heightened, their activism and creative spirit of socialist construction was greatly enhanced, and there surged forward a group of people with ability.

As early as more than thirty years ago, great leader Chairman Mao wisely pointed out, "From the workers a large group of cadres should be educated, they should possess knowledge and ability, and should not seek empty name but should be able to do practical work. Without such a group of cadres it will be impossible to liberate the working class." The revolutionary committee of this plant, in accordance with this teaching of great leader Chairman Mao, criticized and repudiated renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line for running enterprises that called for "putting specialists in charge of plants" and "putting technology in command," and on the basis of strengthened ideological development, selected a group of workers with high political awareness, adequate revolutionary work zeal, and rich production experience to fill leadership posts at the basic level.

At present there are 30 first class cadres in the workshops of the whole factory of which some 23, or 76 percent, were selected from the ranks of workers. In a large group (equivalent to a section) there are 46 first class leading backbone elements of which some 41, or 91 percent, were selected from the workers. Such a backbone force is called by people the "main supporting column" for running socialist enterprise well.

Knowing Politics and Bringing Politics to the Fore

Owing to the fact that they have experienced hardship in the former society, this group of basic level leadership backbone elements knows the blessings of the new society, and possesses a profound proletarian feeling for great leader Chairman Mao and for the dictatorship of the proletariat. Since assuming leadership they have more consciously brought proletarian politics to the fore and studied and applied Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way. Though standing at their post, their minds are filled with thoughts of the overall picture of the revolution. They regard the increasing of production, improving of the standard of quality, fulfilling and overfulfilling of the state target as an important means of winning glory for Chairman Mao and consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat.

Wen Ping-k'un, the leader of a large group in the No. 11 workshop of the plant, having suffered great wrongs in the former society, cherishes boundless love for the new society and possesses a higher awareness of the struggle between the lines. When a small handful of class enemies raised the tide of nihilism, some of the young workers said such things as, "The apprentices grasp revolution, but the master craftsmen stimulate production." When Wen Ping-k'un heard that, he sensed something was wrong. On the one hand he exposed the plot of the class enemies to sabotage production and on the other hand taught the young workers to understand the overall picture and to implement the great policy of "grasp revolution, stimulate production" laid down by

Chairman Mao. Wen Ping-k'un works hard and earnestly, and is not afraid of fatigue. Whenever there is a shortage of workers, he would voluntarily take over two shifts, and sometimes even three shifts. The workers said, "Our master craftsmen Wen is a 'locomotive' in grasping production and a 'reliable brown cow of production.'" Under the leadership of such a basic level cadre, to make more and better products for the revolution has become a self-conscious action on the part of the broad masses of workers.

This group of basic level leadership backbone elements is not only pace-setter in grasping revolution and stimulating production, but also good at being "squad leaders" in using Mao Tse-tung's thought in leading the squad. The moment young workers arrived at the workshop, the basic level cadres would take with them a remember hardship meal, study with them the "three constantly read articles," enthusiastically discuss their thoughts with them, patiently teach them techniques and discuss safety precautions. Because of that, the young workers progressed very rapidly.

In the casting workshop there is a young worker who has joined the plant for three years. Under the assistance and guidance of the basic level leadership backbone elements who came from the ranks of workers, he diligently studied Chairman Mao's works, in conjunction with studying culture, and from knowing only a few words he now is able to read Quotations from Chairman Mao Tse-tung and recite the "three constantly read articles." From being a young person who could speak only haltingly, he has grown up to be a squad leader for casting. From being a child of the poor and lower-middle peasants with only simple class feeling, he has matured into a Communist Party member. Last year he was even elected a committee member of the Party branch. He said with conviction, "My progress has been due to the study of Chairman Mao's works and also made possible with the help of the master craftsmen."

Taking Part in Production and Leading Production

Love for labor is the basic character of the workers. After they took up leadership work at the basic level, they have maintained taking part in labor and regularly remained at the frontline of production. Not only are they active fighters, but they are also outstanding commanders. They possess rich practical experience and are conversant with the various laws of production. When the electrolysis tank was behaving irregularly, they took one look and discovered the cause; when problems cropped up in production, the moment they lent a hand they could be solved.

For example, the cadres and workers of a workshop in the plant together made improvement in the unreasonable work procedure handed down in the past, and after summing up and popularizing a set of scientific working methods, not only increased production output, but also improved quality and lowered the use of material. In July and August last year the electrolysis tanks of the workshop turned out batch after batch of special grade products, bringing about "everybody red" in the workshop.

For example in the power supply workshop, owing to the fact that a kind of equipment for the electric regulator was not delivered on time, the rate of efficiency was low and over a hundred thousand kilowatts more

electricity had to be used each month, resulting in a great loss for the state. The leader of the No. 3 large group of this workshop is an electrician of the 7th grade. Leading another elderly worker and a technician, after repeated experiments and overcoming various difficulties, he built two such sets of equipment out of old equipment. After they were put into operation, the rate of utilization of electricity was greatly increased and exceeded the target of the design. With this group of workers with high political awareness and rich practical experience leading production, a vivid contrast was formed between these workers and those so-called technical authorities who used to "open their mouths to talk about theories, but couldn't do a thing with their hands."

From the Masses and Relying on the Masses

This group of basic level leadership backbone elements was born and bred indigenously and is closely linked with the masses. They treat everybody as an equal, have no official airs, are really willing to trust the masses and rely on the masses and respect the inventive spirit of the masses. If the masses have things to say, they are most willing to hold discussions with them. When they have problems they are quite prepared to consult the masses. The "meeting of advisors" is one of the fine methods they used to gather together the wisdom of the masses.

In June 1969 the last batch of electrolysis tanks was completed, but owing to the fact that the supply of electricity was inadequate, they could not be put into operation. Should they sit and wait or should they devise means? The cadres of the electrolysis workshop convened many "meeting of advisors," urged everyone to offer plans and suggestions, and smashed former conventions thereby enabling the 32 electrolysis tanks to be put into operation ahead of time.

Last year the state was in urgent need of a kind of product. At that time, the plant did not have the equipment for the production of this kind of product. The cadres of the casting workshop mobilized the masses and working together modified a set of equipment for the purpose of fulfilling the production assignment. The large repair group of this workshop had no large crane, but by relying on the masses as well as their planning and effort, successfully manufactured a large-scale electrolysis tank which in the past only a specialized manufacturing works was able to produce, thereby increasing the production potential of their own plant. The cadres deeply realized that by relying on the masses they could have limitless power, and that if they were separated from the masses, every move would become difficult.

This group of basic level leadership backbone elements is linked heart to heart with the masses. Problems in production are solved by exploiting the cleverness and wisdom of the masses. Political and ideological work is carried out also by relying on the masses. The whole workshop is filled with mutual concern, mutual affection and mutual assistance to become a lively, active, consolidated and progressive collective.

With such a group of basic level leadership backbone elements in the enterprise, the ideological and political work in the workshop and work of managing production and livelihood is all grasped by them, the many problems which arise in the workshop are also solved by them and this strengthens the basic level's leadership and construction. In that way the first grade leadership of the plant could concentrate their energy on investigation and solve some more important problems.

The experience of the Kansu Metallurgical Plant has proven, by means of the tempering of the great proletarian cultural revolution "a large group of intelligent, capable, fair-minded and active leadership personalities has appeared from the masses, and this situation is extremely gratifying." The leadership of the enterprise should respect them, boldly make use of them and select them for certain leadership posts, so that they could fully give play to their role of backbone elements, and let them be tempered and heightened in the three great revolutionary struggles, for this is an important matter for the fostering of a workers' cadre force, for exercising dictatorship of the proletariat at the basic level and for running socialist enterprise well.

* * *

INDUSTRIAL DESIGNING

There Are Good Prospects for Factories To Undertake Scientific Research

by

Revolutionary Committee, Hungwei Machine Works, Nanking

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, February 28, 1971)

In 1958, inspired by Chairman Mao's teaching: "Break down the fetishes and superstition and emancipate the mind," our factory designed six new products ourselves. However, at the end of 1960, the newly inaugurated scientific research and designing work of our factory was strangled due to interference from the counter-revolutionary revisionst line of running enterprises of renegade, hidden traitor, and scab Liu Shao-ch'i. The Liu Shao-ch'i gang permitted the factory only to do processing work but forbade the factory to undertake designing work, greatly suppressing the factory's activism in undertaking scientific research and designing.

The great victory of the great proletarian cultural revolution declared the complete bankruptcy of Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line, the broad masses of workers displayed extreme political enthusiasm and revolutionary vigor, transformed their hatred for Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line into struggles for achievement, and into a strong force to win glory for the great leader Chairman Mao and for the great socialist motherland. They used Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic thinking as a weapon, pooled their wisdom and strength, overcame difficulties, surmounted obstructions and, bursting into the "forbidden area," carried out many undertakings that bourgeois technical "authorities" dared not think of in the past.

Over the past two years, our factory, under the guidance of Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line, has implemented the guiding principle of the three-in-one combination of application, production, and scientific research, as well as the three-in-one combination of workers, cadres, and technical personnel. This has whipped up massive enthusiasm for scientific research and designing and our factory has so far designed 58 products, of which 38 are successful in research production, 6 are put into serial production, 13 have reached international advanced standards, and 10 have filled production gaps in our country.

Factories Are Wide World for Undertaking Scientific Research

The fruitful result of our factory's scientific research and designing over the past two years effectively proves that factories are a wide world for developing scientific research, and the working class is the appropriate master of science and technology.

The broad masses of workers, cadres, and technical personnel of our factory have during a long period of production practice accumulated abundant experience, providing an extremely favorable condition for the successful undertaking of scientific research and designing. A number of the products produced by us with relative success on the basis of research are inseparable from practical production experience.

For instance, we combined our abundant experience of the past in producing several products, made creations, and turned out top-grade products completely up to specifications within a period of only two months.

For another example, weak links existing in the process of production and application of products during their serial production are often pivotal problems to be tackled for the research production of new products. By using the experience and results of tackling these problems during the research production of new products, it is possible to avoid repeating unsuccessful trials.

The process of imitation, revision, and creation during our research production of new products is also a process of "discarding the old and creating the new" in the designing of production. By making revisions during the process of imitation, accumulating successful experiences in revising designs, and by making new creation, it is possible for us to design our own new products. This method of making imitation, revision, and creation, of making flying leaps from quantitative changes into qualitative changes is a concrete application of dialectical materialism.

During the course of our undertaking of scientific research and designing, we made a living study and application of Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic thinking, and vigorously criticized the "theory that scientific research is mysterious" with dialectical materialism. The worker comrades said: "Scientific research itself is by no means mysterious. Our daily practice makes for favorable conditions for scientific research."

The task of large quantity serial production undertaken by factories is another extremely favorable condition for the factories to undertake scientific research and designing well. Scientific research relies on production practice and in turn renders service for production practice. The development of scientific research and designing work, the high-precision and big difficulties in the research production of new products are favorable to the tempering and elevation of the technical level of the broad masses of workers.

Before the great proletarian cultural revolution, our factory had only one workshop capable of processing precision accessories. As a result of the undertaking of scientific research and designing, a number of workshops for the production of ordinary accessories and standardized accessories not only can process products of similar technical difficulty but also take up tasks of research production of new products. At the same time, immediate and remarkable results can often be achieved by timely use of new structures, new technology, and new raw materials for serial production.

The ability of a factory to undertake scientific research, owing to its many outstanding features, can more effectively and closely link theory with practice, and link designing with production. It can also fully tap its potentials, rendering service to research production of new products. The production task of a factory and the task of scientific research and designing are usually undertaken for products of similar types, so that many kinds of raw materials, technological equipment, standardized accessories and accessories procured from outside sources are almost all readily available, thereby doing away with the need to make coordination with other units everywhere.

The high degree of continuity in manufacturing technology can also greatly shorten the time required for research production of products. Not long ago, a certain unit sent a man to sign a contract with us for the research production of products involving complex techniques, hoping to receive samples within three months. As a result, samples up to specified standards were turned out within a week. The undertaking of scientific research by a factory will not only speed up research production but also make a large amount of technical and material preparation for the switch into serial production after fixing the production designs in the process of research production. Previously, it would take about two years for us to make imitation production of a certain new product, from the translation of data, the preparations for production, to the fixing of design. At present, it takes our factory only one year to make designs of similar products, from the start of research production to the switch to serial production.

Resolutely Implementing the Guding Principle of Three-in-One Combination

The implementation of the three-in-one combination with workers as the main body is the key to demonstrating the superior features of factories and for carrying out scientific research and designing with greater, faster, better, and more economical results.

Over the past two years, during our work of research and designing of new products, and on the basis of Chairman Mao's directive of "taking the road of the Shanghai Machine Tool Works in training technical personnel chosen from among the workers," we have universally set up three-in-one teams comprising workers as the main body, revolutionary cadres, and revolutionary technical personnel, fully exploiting the active role of various aspects.

The working class armed with Mao Tse-tung's thought cherish the most loyalty to Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line and the deepest hatred for renegade, hidden traitor, and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. They have the least conservative ideas but the highest spirit of creation all by themselves. They have abundant practical experience, strong determination to transform heaven and earth and are the most revolutionary force for scientific research and designing work, and the main contingent for undertaking of scientific research by factories. We resolutely rely on the working class, actively give support to the workers' entry into the arena of scientific research and designing, and to their grasp of the power of scientific research and designing.

A majority of the personnel responsible for leading the scientific research and designing work in various sections, units, and workshops are worker comrades, and workers constitute 63 percent of the total contingent of scientific research and designing. In this way, during the three-in-one combination with workers as the main body, the workers have the right to speak and the right to make decisions, creating conditions for showing the great creative power of the working class.

Over the past two years, we designed 58 new products, most of which were sponsored by workers. Facts vividly illustrate that only by giving full play to the role of the three-in-one combination with workers as the main body can we actuate scientific research and designing work to swiftly advance forward toward the correct orientation.

Chairman Mao taught us: "The arduous socialist construction undertakings of our country require as many intellectuals as possible to render their services." "The correct policy to deal with the intellectuals is one of the important conditions for the victory of the revolution." We firmly grasp the implementation of Party policy for dealing with intellectuals, always perseveringly use the viewpoint of one dividing into two in dealing with intellectuals, viewing not only the protractedness and arduousness of the remolding of their world outlook, but also viewing fully the revolutionary activeness of their willingness to integrate with the workers, the peasants, and the soldiers; viewing not only the pernicious influence they received from the counter-revolutionary revisionist line, but also viewing the fact that under the guidance of correct lines, they can integrate with the worker masses, and manifest the role of their specialized and technical experiences accumulated by them in the past.

We always firmly adhere to the guiding principle of unity, education, and reform in ceaselessly educating them to overcome the erroneous ideas of "three separations," the private ownership of knowledge, and personal fame and gain and consciously remold their world outlook. We also gave commendations and encouragement for each advance they achieved.

With the education in the Party policy, the broad intellectuals of our factory showed swift changes in their spiritual manifestations. There was a class 1959 university graduate who became a designer after joining our factory, but he did not create any new product due to his separation from actual conditions. Over the past two years, during the upsurge of our factory for undertaking scientific research and designing, he put down his airs, integrated himself with the workers, joined comrades of three-in-one combination teams, and created eleven items of scientific research and design. Many technical personnel, recollecting the road they had traversed, all said with emotions: "The Party's policy has pointed out the brightest future for us. We feel immensely happy today for being able to contribute a share of our strength toward building socialism under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. We are determined to conscientiously accept the re-education by the working class, thoroughly remold our world outlook, and be an intellectual welcomed by the working class."

Giving full play to the cadres' role in the three-in-one combination is the key to success in the three-in-one combination. The cadres at various levels of our factory perseveringly use Mao Tse-tung's thought to direct the entire course of scientific research and designing work, and resolutely achieve the following aims:

(1) Using class struggle and the struggle between the two lines as key links, to unfold penetratingly and perseveringly revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation, destroy the comprador's philosophy, the doctrine of trailing behind at a snail's pace, establish the ambition and aspiration of independence and self-determination, and overtake the advanced levels of the world; destroy the private ownership of knowledge and the monopoly of techniques, establish the idea of completely and thoroughly undertaking scientific research for the revolution; destroy the line of "specialists run factories" and the undertaking of scientific research by a small number of people, and establish the mass line of relying on the workers, and make three-in-one combinations.

As a result of the revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation, the consciousness of the broad masses of revolutionary staff and workers in class struggle and the struggle between the two lines is raised, and the ideological obstructions to the factory's undertaking of scientific research and designing are removed.

(2) Firmly uphold the guiding principle of "self-reliance" and "arduous struggle," arm ourselves with special measures to cope with special conditions of particular localities, and utilize simple and insufficient facilities.

When the space of a factory is insufficient, it is necessary to utilize old warehouses and old workshops. With lack of equipment, we should devise ways and means to tap potentials, utilize part of the production equipment, make some revisions, make some creations, and utilize obsolete equipment to build some.

(3) Vigorously unfold mass movements.

It is necessary to pay attention to using the specialized rank and file as the backbone, fully rouse the activism of the broad masses, adopt the method of linking specialized contingents with the broad masses, and linking scientific research departments with production workshops, thereby greatly speeding up the process of scientific research and trial production.

* * *

MODEL PLA MAN

Good Soldier Armed with Mao Tsetung Thought

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, March 4, 1971)

a soldier of the miao minority nationality has set a good example for workers, peasants and soldiers in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought. he is lung lao-hua of the chinese people's liberation army kwangchow units. he has studied hard with profound proletarian feelings for the great leader chairman mao and has kept on revolutionizing his thinking.

he comes from a poor peasant family in hunan province, central china. his father began toiling for the landlord at the age of 14 in the old society. his family was oppressed and exploited. liberation came, and the whole family now has a happy life.

when he was just a boy, lung lao-hua cherished warm love for chairman mao, and bitter hatred for class enemies. he was a model militiaman in his village. he joined the people's liberation army in march 1969. this army is a great school of mao tsetung thought, where the young man studied chairman mao's works hard. he was determined to adhere to chairman mao's teachings and follow the great leader closely in making revolution all his life.

at first lung lao-hua found it hard to study because he was not literate. the political instructor told him of the tenacious spirit of "the foolish old man who removed the mountains". the young soldier thought: if the foolish old man could remove two mountains one shovelful at a time, i can certainly grasp mao tsetung thought through strenuous effort.

he studied stubbornly, with a heart boundlessly loyal to the great leader chairman mao. he got up early and sat up late, and spent all sundays studying. when he did not understand something, he asked people for help. as a result, he learned to read and write in a matter of one year. not only can he now read chairman mao's works, he can take notes.

lung lao-hua is always eager to apply what he has studied in chairman mao's works. he studied "serve the people", and made efforts to serve the people heart and soul. after doing his army tasks, he spent his spare time helping the pig-tenders or the cooks and repairing work tools.

whenever he went somewhere to take part in a meeting, he would help the members of the hostel clean and wash. comrades call him "a tireless man".

lung lao-hua studied each teaching of chairman mao's again and again, and tried to act accordingly. he studied the teaching "be resolute, fear no sacrifice and surmount every difficulty to win victory", and he challenged all difficulties in work.

he was on the way to see the company doctor one day when he met an old peasant trudging under a heavy load of firewood. he forgot his own illness and helped the old man carry the bundle home. comrades praised him, but he thought it was not a difficult thing to do. he set high demands on himself.

a fire broke out near by one night. tung tao-hua and his comrades rushed to the spot. they shouted: "be resolute, fear no sacrifice and surmount every difficulty to win victory." they charged into the flames to salvage people and property. they put out the fire quickly. tung tao-hua acted in a noble spirit of self-sacrifice and made a new step along the road of ideological revolutionization.

practice has helped tung tao-hua deepen his understanding of mao tsetung thought. he has developed a high consciousness of doing things according to mao tsetung thought, and applies well what he learns.

he joined the chinese communist party in march 1970. he set even higher demands on himself and studied chairman mao's works harder than ever. directly educated by the party, he sees things in a wider setting and is more far-seeing. he has been elected an activist in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought. the party committee of the kwangchow units decided last september to call on the commanders and fighters there to learn from him the spirit of studying chairman mao's works conscientiously, making efforts to grasp mao tsetung thought and consciously remoulding world outlook.

AFFORESTATION

Spring Afforestation Campaign Sweeps Southern China

(NCNA-English Peking, March 4, 1971)

southern china has started a mass spring afforestation campaign under the guidance of chairman mao's great strategic principle "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people".

hunan, fukien and kwangtung provinces and the kwangsi chuang autonomous region have completed more than half of their plans for this year. the afforested area in many provinces and the autonomous region has increased considerably. hupeh has planted more than 100,000 hectares, three times the amount for the same period of last year. the acreage sown by plane in fukien, yunnan and other places reached about 466,666 hectares, much more than in previous years.

party organizations and revolutionary committees in these provinces and the autonomous region led the masses since last winter in repeatedly studying chairman mao's instructions on developing forestry. this stimulated their desire to grow trees for the revolution, ensuring the good quality of afforestation. the cadres and masses in the tuan yao autonomous county in kwangsi planted 12,733 hectares after the rains in late january, 6,000 hectares more than the total planted in the county last year. by early february, the people in chienchiang county, an advanced unit of hupeh in afforestation, had planted over 4,600,000 trees along roads and rivers and near houses.

during the campaign, many leading members of party organizations and revolutionary committees made investigations and study among the masses and conscientiously summed up their experience to help deepen the campaign.

the qiyi brigade of anchi county in fukien province formerly suffered from serious soil erosion. in the mass movement to learn from tachai, the local people planted many trees, nursed saplings and took other measures to fight against it over four years. this has basically controlled soil erosion. the provincial leadership popularized the brigade's experience and this promoted the spring afforestation campaign.

in order to develop forestry with greater, faster, better and more economical results and provide more timber for socialist construction, fukien province this year sowed tree seeds by plane on a big area in anchi and other remote counties with the help of the people's liberation army.

COTTON PRODUCTION

Grasping Law of High-Yield Cotton by Relying on Mao Tsetung Thought

(NCNA-English Changsha, March 4, 1971)

tang chun-yin is a communist party member of the weihsing production team in anhsiang county of hunan province, central china. he recently wrote an article in which he told how he and other poor and lower-middle peasants studied and applied chairman mao's brilliant philosophic thinking in grasping the law of high-yield cotton. though this team was hit by serious natural disasters in 1969, ginned cotton output still reached 1.2 tons per hectare. the ginned cotton output per hectare increased to 1.35 tons in 1970. he said: "chairman mao's brilliant philosophic thinking is the sharpest weapon guiding us in grasping the law of high-yield cotton."

excerpts of the article follow:

in the past we used to sow cotton in early may. though the cotton plants grew well, the buds appeared late and output was low. i thought that this was probably connected with the late sowing. was it possible to sow earlier? the average temperature of the soil in april is 16 degrees centigrade. cotton seed can sprout in this temperature. this showed that early sowing was possible. then we made an experiment on a small plot of land and sowed in early april. but the seeds grew very slowly after they sprouted, much to our surprise. the early sown cotton seedlings were lower and thinner than those sown later. i repeatedly studied chairman mao's great teaching "when we look at a thing, we must examine its essence and treat its appearance merely as an usher at the threshold". after i dug up the two kinds of seedlings, i found that though the late sown seedlings grew well, the lateral roots were not in good condition. the reason was that the ground temperature was higher than that underground. the lateral roots of the early sown seedlings grew faster because of the higher temperature underground. the early sown seedlings had more lateral roots. this showed that the basis for the growth of the early seedlings was better than the late. after getting off to a poor start, early seedlings had a greater potentiality for raising cotton yield. we had

been judging from the appearance whether the seedlings grew well or not. but the essence was whether they had more lateral roots or not. looking at the appearance above ground not underground meant looking only at the appearance of the things but not their essence.

we strengthened field management in the early stage to make the plants of the earlier sown cotton grow faster. buds appeared earlier and the development period of the useful buds was longer. these are factors in high yield.

density of plants. some people advocated a thin stand of 15,000 or so per hectare while others wanted a density nearly ten times as great. tests show that both methods give low yields. though thin planting can ensure good development of each plant, the potential of the soil is not fully used, since the total number of the plants is too small. dense planting, on the other hand, excludes sunshine and makes ventilation poor. each plant does not grow well and bears fewer bolls. i studied chairman mao's great teaching: "every quality manifests itself in a certain quantity, and without quantity there can be no quality." i came to realize that the relations between each particular plant and the plants in general is one between quantity and quality. we must ensure both a certain quantity of plants per hectare and the quality of each particular plant by determining a proper stand. we made it anywhere between 60,000 to 90,000 plants per hectare according to the climate, soil, type, irrigation and fertilizer. this enabled us to achieve a unity of opposites in a contradiction between quantity and quality, the method was popularized in the production team and high yields were achieved.

the stems of the cotton turned reddish in late july. some people thought that this was the latter period of growth and that further field work was unnecessary. i thought to myself: every boll matters to the state. since we produce cotton for the revolution, we must tap the potential in production and strive to make the plants bear more bolls in autumn.

i noticed that the period of growth was 180 days whereas our frost-free period is 230 days. it was possible to prolong the growth period. the fact that the stems turned reddish in late july was a sign of premature decline due to the lack of water and fertilizer. we could overcome this by bringing man's dynamic role into full play and strengthening the cultivation. inspired by the heroes in chairman mao's three constantly read articles, we observed the growth of the plants day and night, rain and shine. we dressed fertilizer until mid september, in addition to doing weed control and pruning. the plants continued to bear bolls. as a result, the yields were raised higher.

PRODUCTION BRIGADES

Tibetans Transform Mountainous Area

(NCNA-English Lhasa, March 4, 1971)

led by their party branch secretary pengtso tzujen, the emancipated serfs of the hsiachulung production brigade in tibet's rudok county have worked with revolutionary zeal to transform nature in line with chairman mao's great teaching "in agriculture, learn from tachai". their collective efforts have brought rapid advances in agriculture and animal husbandry.

the brigade in the hungchi people's commune is located on a mountain 4,000 metres above sea level in the ari area. before liberation the serfs were ruthlessly exploited by the tibetan local government, the monasteries and the aristocrats, and had neither land nor draught animals. the feudal serf system was abolished during the democratic reform, after the rebellion by the tibetan upper strata reactionary clique was put down in 1959. cherishing profound proletarian feelings for the great leader chairman mao, the emancipated serfs organized themselves to build the backward area into a socialist one.

led by their party branch secretary pengtso tzujen, himself an emancipated serf, the people were determined to reclaim a strip of riverside land strewn with boulders. the reactionary serf-owners had declared that the land was sacred and said that "misfortune will befall him who dares to touch it".

the party branch secretary and the emancipated serfs arrived with spades to work on the frozen land. in seven days, they opened up a large tract and sowed it to barley. they were joined later by scores of women who brought manure for the fields. they reaped their first crop that year. they reclaimed more land the next year by removing boulders.

but spring sowing was difficult on part of the newly-reclaimed land which was low lying and covered with ice formed by water from the river. the party branch secretary and the commune members worked to build a one-kilometre-long dyke to protect the land from the river. they worked hard in the icy water, displaying the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance, emulating the tachai poor and lower-middle peasants. this enabled the commune members to achieve a barley yield of 1.5 tons per hectare last year in this cold mountainous area which has a frost-free period of less than 80 days.

the production brigade has given first place to the study of chairman mao's works and this has brought profound changes in the outlook of the people.

56-year-old tunchu pannan is the leader of the production

brigade. he is praised by the commune members for his utter devotion to the people. when he was pushing a cartload of manure along a snow-covered road one day, the cart overturned and he was injured. after his wound was dressed, he continued on his way, refusing to leave the work. he often says: "in farming for the revolution and in building our mountainous area, i am willing to endure any hardship exclamation" one day in july last year, when a woman commune member named tsaiwang tamu was tending yaks many kilometres away from the village, heavy rain fell and the animals scattered. recalling chairman mao's great teaching "these battalions of ours are wholly dedicated to the liberation of the people and work entirely in the people's interests", she was determined to protect them at all costs. when the animals waded through a river with waist-deep water, she followed them. after the rainstorm was over, not a single one of the 64 yaks was missing.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Delegation of Royal Government of National Union of Cambodia Leaves Peking for Friendly Visit to Korea

(NCNA-English Peking, March 4, 1971)

a delegation of the royal government of national union of cambodia led by sarin chhak, minister of foreign affairs, enplaned here today for a friendly visit to korea at the invitation of the government of the democratic people's republic of korea.

members of the delegation include chan youran, minister of popular education and youth; ang kim khoan, cambodian ambassador to korea; hak seang layny, under-secretary of state for foreign affairs; and bou veng, leading member of the political department of the ministry of foreign affairs.

among those who saw the delegation off at the airport were thiounn mumm and duong sam ol, ministers of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and vice-minister van piny.

hyon jun guk, korean ambassador to china, was present at the airport.

also present were chinese vice-minister of foreign affairs han nien-lung and chinese ambassador to cambodia kang mao-chao.

"Reactionaries' Difficulties Are Insurmountable," Say Chinese Miners

(NCNA-English Peking, March 4, 1971)

"the difficulties of the reactionaries are insurmountable" is the title of an article in the "people's daily" today written by an anyuan miners commentator group. it reads in part as follows:

one year ago, the u.s. imperialists instigated the lon nol-sirik matak clique to stage the reactionary coup d'etat in a vain attempt to annihilate at one stroke the anti-u.s. patriotic forces in cambodia and turn the country into their colony. but, contrary to their wishes, before the "small court" of the lon nol clique had time to stabilize its position, it was rocked so vigorously by the people's revolutionary forces that it turned out to be a tottering regime, having a harder and harder time. now seven tenths of cambodia's land and six tenths of its population have been liberated. the lon nol clique can only entrench itself in phnom penh and a few other cities, prolonging its feeble existence by depending on the left-overs of u.s. imperialism and its lackeys. lon nol, satirized as the "mayor of phnom penh" by foreign reporters, even finds it difficult to maintain his control over phnom penh. the

lon nol clique was thrown into panic by the recent fierce bombardment on phnom penh airport and the attacks on the oil refinery at sinanoukville and an airport near the port on march 2 by the national liberation armed forces. no wonder a western correspondent noted: "the government of premier lon nol is in deep trouble."

our great leader chairman mao points out: "the difficulties of the reactionary forces are insurmountable because they are forces on the verge of death and have no future."

the predicament of the lon nol clique has resulted from its perverted actions. by selling out the independence and sovereignty of cambodia to the united states, it has reduced the country to a "triple dependency" of u.s. imperialism and the south vietnamese and thai puppet cliques. by bringing into cambodia the u.s. aggressors and saigon mercenaries and letting them commit burning, killing, looting and all other kinds of evils throughout the country, this traitorous clique has inflicted untold miseries and infinite catastrophes upon the people. all this has completely run counter to the will of the people and thus evoked their opposition. even some functionaries, militarymen and policemen under lon nol have broken away from the clique and sided with the people. just as chairman mao has pointed out, "the contest of strength is not only a contest of military and economic power, but also a contest of human power and morale." the popular feelings are a factor which constantly functions in determining the outcome of a war. the people are the motive force in the making of world history and the true bastion of iron. when supported by the people, one will win; when opposed by the people, one is sure to fail; if one departs from the people, one will lose the majority and therefore will have no strength and can get nowhere. the lon nol gang comprises a handful of traitors spurned by the people and represents the dying forces with a dim prospect. therefore, its difficulties are insurmountable and its doom is inevitable. the national united front of cambodia and the royal government of national union of cambodia represent the anti-u.s. patriotic forces of the country, embody the will of the broad masses of the people and enjoy the support of their overwhelming majority. this is why their strength has grown from small to big and from weak to stro and will increasingly expand till final victory.

INDONESIA

KPI Central Committee Delegation Strongly Condemns US New War Venture in Laos

(NCNA-English Peking, March 4, 1971)

the delegation of the central committee of the communist party of indonesia issued on february 13 a statement entitled "the people of viet nam, laos and cambodia will definitely defeat u.s. imperialism's new war venture", vehemently condemning u.s. imperialism's frantic expansion of the war of aggression in indochina, and expressing firm support for the just struggle of the people of viet nam, laos and cambodia against u.s. imperialist aggression and for national salvation. full text of the statement reads as follows:

in a vain attempt to extricate itself from the impasse on the battlefields of south viet nam and cambodia, u.s. imperialism has recently embarked on new war ventures in laos. while stepping up its frantic bombing raids upon the democratic republic of viet nam and its aggressive war in cambodia, u.s. imperialism dispatched several thousands of yankees, tens of thousands of saigon and thai puppet troops to invade southern laos, thus intensifying and expanding the war of aggression in indochina. the whole of indochina is aflame exclamation this is a serious provocation of u.s. imperialism and its lackeys against the people of southeast asia and the world over.

the communists and revolutionary people of indonesia vehemently condemn this new outrageous war of expansion of u.s. imperialism and its lackeys, and firmly support the statement of the central committee of the laotian patriotic front of february 8th, 1971, the statement of the government of the democratic republic of viet nam of february 10th, 1971, the statement of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam of february 10th, 1971 and the statement of the political bureau of the central committee of the national united front of cambodia of february 7th, 1971.

u.s. new military adventure in indochina glaringly demonstrated once again that the repeated professions of the nixon administration about "u.s. pull-out from viet nam" and on "ending" the war in indochina are but a mere smokescreen to cover up its scheme of prolonging the aggressive war and occupation of the indochinese peninsula. u.s. new aggression against laos has further exposed the true nature of the so-called "political solution" and other peace hoax so far peddled by nixon.

holding high the banner of anti-u.s. struggle outlined by the summit conference of the people of the three countries in indochina and keeping the initiative in their own hands, the vietnamese, laotian and khmer people are uniting more closely and dealing even more devastating blows to u.s. imperialism and its lackeys. they are persevering in and promoting their fight in order to bring the struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation to final and complete victory.

no matter what military adventure or political deceit u.s. imperialism might resort to in its attempts to subdue the gallant and heroic people of viet nam, laos and cambodia, however, the only outcome will be ignominious defeat of u.s. imperialism.

the fresh and new victories achieved by the three indochinese peoples and the battered and passive position of the u.s. aggressors clearly demonstrate the truth of chairman mao tsetung's statement that "the people of a small country can certainly defeat aggression by a big country, if only they dare to rise in struggle, dare to take up arms and grasp in their own hands the destiny of their country."

the indonesian communists and revolutionary people, while engaging in the revolutionary armed struggle to overthrow the u.s. puppet regime of suharto, energetically support the just struggle of the people of viet nam, laos and cambodia against u.s. imperialist aggression and for national salvation. their struggle and victories constitute an immense inspiration

and support for the struggle of the indonesian people and the people of the whole world.

the defeat of u.s. aggression is inevitable exclamation

long live the heroic people of viet nam, laos and cambodia exclamation

final victory surely belongs to the three indochinese peoples exclamation

the delegation of the central committee
of the communist party of indonesia
head of the delegation
(jusuf adjitorop)
february 13th, 1971.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Aiichiro Fujiyama of Japan Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, March 4, 1971)

mr. aiichiro fujiyama of japan and his party left here for home by plane today after concluding their visit to china.

on board the same plane were seiichi tagawa and shunichi matsumoto, members of the japanese delegation for talks on the japan-china memorandum trade.

present at the airport to see them off were wang kuo-chuan, leading member of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries; representatives of the china-japan memorandum trade office of china liu hsi-wen, hsu ming, wu shu-tung, lin po and ting min; and leading members of the chinese departments concerned, including hsing jen-hsien, wu hsiao-ta, wang hsiao-yun, wang wen-lin, li ke-fu, chang kuang-tou, chang chi-chuan, tien li-chun, han piao and lin chi-hsin.

also present were members of the japanese delegation for talks on the japan-china memorandum trade led by kaheita okazaki.

Japanese Delegation for Talks on Japan-China Memorandum Trade Leaves Peking for Visit to Southern China

(NCNA-English Peking, March 4, 1971)

kaheita okazaki, head of the japanese delegation for talks on the japan-china memorandum trade, and six members of the delegation left here by train this afternoon for a visit to southern china. they will return home after the visit.

seeing the delegation off at the railway station were representatives of the china-japan memorandum trade office of china liu hsi-wen, hsu ming, wu shu-tung and ting min and leading members of the departments concerned hsing jen-hsien, wang hsiao-yun, wang wen-lin, li ke-fu, chang kuang-tou, chang chi-chuan, han piao and lin chi-hsin.

Premier Chou En-lai, NPC Standing Committee Vice Chairman Kuo Mo-jo Meet Japan-China Friendship Agricultural Exchange Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, March 4, 1971)

chou en-lai, premier of the state council, and kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress and honorary president of the china-japan friendship association, this evening met the japanese friends on the japan-china friendship agricultural exchange delegation and had a friendly talk with them. the japanese friends were: tadashi yaoita, leader, kaku ashika and goro takeuchi, members, and shinichiro horie, secretary, of the delegation.

present on the occasion were leading members of the departments concerned, including wang kuo-chuan, hao chung-shih, hsu ming, wu hsiao-ta, wang hsiao-yun, kao ming-ching, li fu-teh, ting min and lin li-yun.

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Romanian Comrades Leave Peking for Korea

(NCNA-English Peking, March 4, 1971)

anghel nicolae, vice-president, and contineanu sergiu, chief economic adviser, of the romanian bank of foreign trade, left peking by train today for the democratic people's republic of korea, after concluding their friendly visit to china.

the romanian comrades arrived in peking on february 28. during their stay in peking, anghel nicolae, on behalf of the romanian bank of foreign trade, signed with the bank of china the protocols on the procedures of settlement in executing the loan agreement between the two governments. they also visited places in peking.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

March 16, 1971 No. 4858

****
* NATIONAL *
****

REMOLDING OF INTELLECTUALS

The Road of Integration With the Masses of Workers and Peasants Becomes Broader and Broader

by

Ch'ien Ling-hsi (錢令希) of Dairen Engineering Institute

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, March 3, 1971)

Under the leadership of the CCP Central Committee headed by Chairman Mao with Vice Chairman Lin as the deputy, all the people throughout the country are raising aloft the great red banner of Mao Tse-tung's thought and advancing heroically along the broad way of socialism. Under the excellent revolutionary situation I am also highly excited and have decided to remold myself conscientiously so as to work for the people actively and strive to follow the situation closely.

Great leader Chairman Mao pointed out profoundly: "The final criterion for judging whether an intellectual element is revolutionary, non-revolutionary, or counter-revolutionary is to see if he is willing to integrate himself with the masses of workers and peasants and actually does so." Re-education by the working class and tempering in practical struggle which I received since the great proletarian cultural revolution made me realize further that integration with the masses of workers and peasants is an endlessly bright and broad revolutionary road pointed out by great leader Chairman Mao to the broad masses of intellectual elements who must resolutely follow it before they can thoroughly remold their world outlook, advance incessantly and become useful.

Striving To Solve the Fundamental Question of Whom Do We Serve on the Basis of Thoroughly Destroying the Idea of Personal Fame and Gain

I am an intellectual element from the old society. After the liberation I was engaged in teaching and scientific research in an institute of higher learning. Before the great proletarian cultural revolution, renegade hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i energetically pushed forward his counter-revolutionary revisionist line and induced the intellectual elements to follow the road of separation from proletarian politics, from the masses of workers and peasants and from productive labor.

During the 17 years after the liberation I devoted quite a bit of my energies to serving the counter-revolutionary revisionist line, but the great proletarian cultural revolution personally initiated and led by Chairman Mao gave me an extremely profound education. In the meantime Chairman Mao's great doctrine of continuation of revolution under the conditions of the dictatorship of the proletariat enabled me to understand quite clearly the road which I had been following for some 17 years. For many years I used the so-called "hard working" attitude in place of arduous ideological remolding and used scientific research behind closed doors in place of integration with the masses of workers and peasants. Under the influence of renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line of education and scientific research, I lost my correct political bearing in work.

But why did I fall onto the road of "three separation"? I did not understand until I studied Chairman Mao's teaching, "External causes are conditions for changes while internal causes are the basis of changes. External causes operate through internal causes;" that Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line was the external cause for my falling onto the road of "three separation" but the internal cause was my failure to remold my own bourgeois world outlook and my deep-rooted bourgeois ideas of "private possession of knowledge," "personal fame and gain," etc., which constantly dominated my actions.

Facts demonstrate that the question of whom do we serve is a fundamental question. Therefore I must solve the question of whom do we serve which is a question of direction. However, to solve the question of whom do we serve we must first strive to destroy self-interest and establish devotion to public interest and thoroughly remold our world outlook.

But how can we remold our world outlook radically? With this question in mind, I repeatedly studied Chairman Mao's great teaching: "Intellectual elements will get nowhere if they do not integrate themselves with the masses of workers and peasants." So, I made up my mind to go among the masses of workers and peasants and into the middle of the red-hot struggle to receive painful tempering so as to destroy in a big way such old ideas as "private possession of knowledge," "personal fame and profit," etc., strive to solve the fundamental question of whom do we serve and truly place my standpoint on the side of the proletariat.

In the upsurge of the great proletarian cultural revolution I got out of the institute and went to Miaoling production brigade which was near my school. The poor and lower-middle peasants said to me with a heavy heart: "You have been there in that big building for more than ten years during which you had never come out here. It is probably due to the great proletarian cultural revolution that you have come out? This is a good beginning!"

Encouraged by the poor and lower-middle peasants I persevered in taking part in collective productive labor and tempered myself by engaging in arduous manual labor. By remaining with the poor and lower-middle peasants day in and day out, I was able to observe their actions and utterances. They worked from morning till night all year round without the slightest thought of personal fame or gain and they farmed for the sake of revolution. Then, looking back at myself, I felt that I was lagging far behind the poor and lower-middle peasants. During the past 17 years when I engaged in scientific research, what I thought about first was not what the proletarian revolutionary cause needed but how I could write theses of "academic significance" for international academic journals to make myself world famous.

In the course of manual labor the poor and lower-middle peasants spoke to me about their sufferings in the old society and the sweetness of the new society. They also discussed with me the great plans for changing the backward look of the poor mountain areas. In this way my ideological feeling was gradually moved closer and closer to them and I decided to cleanse my head of ideas of personal fame and gain and return to the working people the knowledge which they granted me.

When the production team wanted to build a primary school I introduced to them the experience of using planks to make roofs and helped them to improve the structure of the building so as to save timber. When the poor and lower-middle peasants wanted to use the water drained from the school to irrigate the fields up in the mountain, I went up and down the hill with them to carry out survey, engage in designing and supervise construction. After a three-month battle the poor and lower-middle peasants succeeded in drawing the water up the hill and I was praised by the poor and lower-middle peasants for the first time in my life.

This incident enabled me to realize: Whether a person can make contribution to the people is not determined by how much he knows but by whether he has solved the question of whom to serve, in other words whether he has established the idea of serving the people wholeheartedly. Intellectual elements must consciously put themselves among the masses of workers and peasants and into the red-hot mass struggle to cleanse themselves of dirt before they can begin to think about what the masses of workers and peasants think, urgently act on things which the masses of workers and peasants urgently need and truly solve the question of whom to serve.

Shattering the Spiritual Shackle of "Theory First"; Striving To Study Professional Work Again As We Receive Re-Education

After the working class led by their vanguard the Chinese Communist Party, occupied the cultural and education positions, they created even more

favorable conditions for the intellectual elements to receive re-education from the workers, peasants and soldiers. The worker-PLA Mao Tse-tung's thought propaganda team and the revolutionary committee of the institute have always let me penetrate deep into the factories and the countryside together with the revolutionary teachers and students to experience the storms in the practice of the three great revolutionary movements and strengthen my remolding of world outlook through the process of coming into contact with reality.

In 1969, led by the master workers of the worker-PLA Mao Tse-tung's thought propaganda team, I arrived at Red Flag Shipyward together with an educational revolution detachment to receive re-education from the working class on the one hand and on the other hand carry out educational revolution. An incident took place during my stay in the shipyard:

One day a master-worker took me out to inspect and repair a machine and during the course of repairs the master left the scene to take care of something else. At that time I thought, if I continued to dismantle and clean the machine as the master did I would not go wrong. But after I dismantled one part of the machine and reassembled it, the machine got stuck and refused to work. In the meantime, parts which should have been firm came loose. Then I applied all the knowledge which I had learned from books, but it did not help. That made me very worried even after I finished my shift.

The following day the master worker had that part redone and the machine again began to turn. At this time my feelings were very complicated. I wanted to review the situation with the master worker, but the master worker did not blame me. Instead, he explained to me in detail my mistakes. This taught me that even in dismantling and re-assembling a machine we still had a great deal to learn and that I must learn from master workers in these professional respects.

Chairman Mao taught us: "Many intellectual elements think they know a lot and put on airs, without knowing that such airs are bad and harmful and will hinder their own progress. They should know a truth, that is: Many so-called intellectual elements know comparatively little and sometimes worker and peasant elements know more than they do." This dismantling of the machine also dismantled my ideological airs of the intellectual element and made me understand this great teaching of Chairman Mao even more profoundly. This incident also made me realize that "the people who truly know are those who practice."

The masses of workers and peasants who struggle on the first line of the three great revolutionary movements are in possession of very rich practical knowledge. Intellectual elements can make useful contributions to the people only when they shed their airs, liberate themselves from the spiritual shackle of "theory first" and "books are almighty," learn from the masses of workers and peasants humbly, and combine theoretical knowledge of the books with practice of the masses of workers and peasants.

After understanding this question well, I began with strong consciousness to pay attention to absorbing nourishment from the rich practical experience of the masses of workers and peasants and to strive to study my professional subjects anew as I received political re-education.

Chairman Mao taught us: "Knowledge acquired by intellectual elements from books is incomplete or very incomplete before it is combined with practice." During the past years I totally relied upon books for my knowledge and always believed that theories stated in the books were supreme. In scientific research I also proceeded from one book to another and from one theory to another. Therefore I failed to make use of knowledge in the books to serve practice.

In the course of combining myself with the masses of workers and peasants I realized: It is necessary for intellectual elements to study books in order to learn skills to serve the people; but they must solve the problem of what kind of books they should study, for whom they should study and how they should study. Instead of studying in a mechanical way, they must study in a living way amidst practice and first of all they must study Chairman Mao's books. They must study professional books, but at the same time they must also study wordless books written in practice by the masses of workers and peasants and combine knowledge in the books with knowledge from practice. This is the only way to supplement and develop knowledge in the books incessantly and turn their knowledge into complete knowledge and attain the aim of remolding the world dynamically.

Understanding the Long-Term Nature of the Remolding of World Outlook and Striving To Remold Our Own Subjective World in the Course of Remolding the Objective World

Revolutionary intellectual elements constitute a force in socialist revolution and socialist construction. However, if we only want to become a motive force in revolution without making ourselves a target of revolution first, we shall run into trouble and fail to serve as a good motive force in revolution. In May 1970 I learned about this truth through the three violent ideological struggles which took place when I was abroad to take part in the solution of a difficult production problem.

At that time as soon as I arrived at the destination I discovered that I was totally unfamiliar with the task to which I was assigned. Was I to remain and work with the master workers or was I to return to the institute under the pretext of "I don't understand"? Then I recalled Chairman Mao's words: "We work and struggle for the sake of overcoming difficulties," which gave me strength. I thought the more difficult a place was, the better it would be for remolding my own world outlook. I must not retreat in the face of difficulties.

But how was I to start this work? I shut myself up in the room and kept thinking the whole night; yet I could not find a clue. Next morning I opened the red Quotations from Chairman Mao Tse-tung and caught sight of these briliant words: "You can't solve a problem? Well, get down and investigate

the present facts and in past history! When you have investigated the problem thoroughly, you will know how to solve it." After coming to the workers to make practical investigations in an attitude of learning from the workers and from practice, eventually I gradually began to understand the problems which were to be solved and was able to set forth certain preliminary measures.

This incident brought about a prolonged ideological struggle in me. In the past I was used to relying upon my very limited knowledge from books to find methods for solving problems. Why did I still try to solve the problems in the same way? This was a reflection of the old ideas and old habits in my mind.

As work proceeded, another incident happened: To solve a difficult production problem we had to go to visit another factory. I thought I had seen factories of the same type before, so I did not want to go again. As I said so a master worker told me: "A visit is not only for the purpose of solving a technical problem. What is more important is to learn from the revolutionary spirit of the masses." His answer was curt but the meaning was profound. I immediately thought: Failure to give prominence to proletarian politics is my old trouble. I have already made up my mind to change that, but why did it come out again when I came across a concrete problem?

Now what lesson have I learned from these three violent ideological struggles? I repeatedly studied Chairman Mao's great teaching: "Remnant ideas reflecting the old system and old ideologies always remain in people's minds and are unwilling to leave" and realized profoundly that it was a very difficult task to change old ideas thoroughly which could not be completed overnight.

The "inertia" of the old ideas in my head which were formed during the course of many decades are deep-rooted; therefore they come out as soon as practical problems are met. Consequently I must understand the long-term nature of the remolding of world outlook, incessantly uncover my ideological contradictions in the course of integrating myself with the masses of workers and peasants, develop active ideological struggle, and strive to remold my own subjective world as I remold the objective world. If we fail to remold our subjective world constantly and struggle against erroneous things incessantly, old ideas will come back which will prevent us from accomplishing our task of remolding the objective world.

In accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching, "Remold the objective world as well as our own subjective world," I boldly made confessions and struggled against self-interest in the course of contacting the masses of workers. I also conscientiously learned from the master workers' standpoint, thoughts and feelings. Discovering that I was sincere, the master workers were very willing to speak to me, help me with my ideological problems and encourage me to continue to go forward. I ate, lived and performed manual labor with the master workers and regularly worked with them in the workshops until daybreak. After more than three months' arduous struggle we finally overcame this production difficulty and I also received a profound education and valuable tempering from practical work.

This period of practice enabled me to understand one question: The most fundamental point in integrating with the masses of workers and peasants is to combine ideologically. We must actively take the initiative to uncover our ideological contradictions to the masses of workers and peasants and hand everything deep in our souls to the masses of workers and peasants honestly and ask them to educate and help us. This is the only way to integrate ourselves truly with the masses of workers and peasants and achieve the unification of the remolding of the objective world and the remolding of the subjective world.

The struggle to remold the objective world has no end and the struggle to remold the subjective world also has no end. In the future, I have decided to continue to study and remold myself forever, follow the bright and broad road of integration with the masses of workers and peasants pointed out by Chairman Mao, devote myself wholeheartedly to people with revolutionary spirit, remain an intellectual element welcomed by the workers, peasants and soldiers and contribute all my efforts to the revolution in China and in the world.

* * *

WORKER-PEASANT-SOLDIER STUDENTS

Worker-Peasant-Soldier Students Must Also Go into Practice To Study

by

Ch'en Wei-min (陈偉文)
A new student of the Department of Chinese, Peking University

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, March 3, 1971)

Worker-peasant-soldier students come from the first line of the three great revolutionary movements and have a certain degree of practical experience. During the time when they are in school do they still have to go into practice to study?

Worker-peasant-soldier students have accumulated relatively rich experience in the practice of the struggle of the three great revolutionary movements. Now that they are in school, they must conscientiously study and put emphasis on the study of theories. As great leader Chairman Mao pointed out:

"Perception can solve only questions of phenomenon and only theory can solve questions of essence." Any viewpoint which dismisses the study of theory is wrong.

However, theory can only come from the repeated process of "practice, understand, practice again and understand again." In the meantime, theory can only be proven and grasped by people through such a process of repetition. "Knowledge begins with practice, and theoretical knowledge which is acquired through practice must then return to practice. The active function of knowledge manifests itself not only in the active leap from perceptual to rational knowledge, but--and this is more important--it must manifest itself in the leap from rational knowledge to revolutionary practice." Consequently in study we must persevere in combining theory with practice, eliminate the remnant poison of "theory supreme" and oppose the method of study which separates practice from theory.

Worker-peasant-soldier students acquire their practice knowledge during their practice of the three great revolutionary movements. Meanwhile, the three great revolutionary movements develop themselves incessantly, causing new things to happen one after another. This requires us to go into practice uninterruptedly to expose ourselves to new things and study new problems so as to elevate our knowledge as well as enrich and develop our theoretical knowledge.

If instead of returning to the three great revolutionary movements to take part in revolutionary practice, expose ourselves to new things and study new problems, we merely study in school all day long behind closed doors and rely only upon existing practical knowledge when receiving theoretical knowledge from

books, our knowledge will stop at the existing level and lag behind the development of the situation. Meanwhile, we shall embark upon the road of separation of practice from theory.

Here, there is still one more question of how to appraise correctly the existing practical experience of the worker-peasant-soldier students. We worker-peasant-soldier students do have a certain amount of practical experience, but there is still a certain gap between our existing practical experience and the practical foundation required in teaching, which must still be developed and enriched through practice.

We must realize that not all of a person's experiences is correct understanding. This is because no matter how much experience a person has, it is only limited; whereas development of the revolutionary situation is unlimited. So, how can a person's experience catch up with the revolutionary situation which develops by leaps and bounds? And how can a person's experience acquired at a fixed place under fixed conditions replace the incessant understanding of newborn things? And how can the worker-peasant-soldier students' existing practical experience replace the re-practice in the course of teaching which is guided by theory?

The only way to give conditionality and comprehensiveness to practical experience as well as to learn the theory for understanding the objective world and acquire the ability to use theory to remold the objective world is to persevere in going into practice to elevate ourselves in accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching "practice, understand, practice again and understand again."

According to the theory that a department of liberal arts must consider the entire society as its factory, the worker-peasant-soldier students' going into the practice of the three great revolutionary movements to study is the indispensable road for doing a good job in operating a socialist university, an effective measure for going to university, managing university and using Mao Tse-tung's thought to remold the university, and an indispensable road for combining political and ideological education and the study of theoretical knowledge so as to promote the worker-peasant-soldier students' incessant remolding of their world outlook, realize their ideological revolutionization and enable them to keep their identity of the revolutionary working people forever.

Since we came to school, we have been to factories and the countryside to carry out study in relation with the red-hot practice of class struggle and production struggle. There, the excellent situation of living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought by the broad masses of workers, peasants and soldiers, and the grasping of revolution and promoting of production greatly educated us. We felt that there were many things about which we could and must write. As we wrote reports and summed up our work, we also elevated ourselves. In the process of repeated practice and summing up, many comrades with a relatively low cultural level were able to write good articles with strong ideological content.

Even in school, we also struggled as we studied in a living way in relation with the actual situation of class struggle. We profoundly realized that by going into the practice and studying we not only could improve our ability to express ourselves and analyze the problems but also promote our ideological revolutionization and strengthen our consciousness in continuous revolution.

Before the great proletarian cultural revolution the old universities were dominated by renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line of education. These old universities tried their best to oppose the students' going into the practice of the three great revolutionary movements to study and this separated the students from the masses of workers and peasants and from the three great revolutionary movements.

Poisoned by the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of education, some of the worker-peasant students who had come from the practice of the three great revolutionary movements became corrupted by bourgeois ideas. This was a painful lesson. "Historical experience is worthy of attention." Today, if we worker-peasant-soldier students think that we have come from the practice of the three great revolutionary movements and therefore do not try to maintain our ties with the masses of workers and peasants and do not go into the practice of the three great revolutionary movements to study any longer, we shall fall back onto the old road of separation of theory from practice. If this is allowed to continue, we shall become corrupted by bourgeois ideas and our ideology will become revisionist. We must not take this lightly!

Thus it can be seen that it is absolutely necessary for newly enrolled worker-peasant-soldier students to go into the practice of the three great revolutionary movements to study. This is not a question of method but an important question of whether to implement Chairman Mao's proletarian line of education or to implement the revisionist line of education.

The only way to enable the worker-peasant-soldier students from the first line of the three great revolutionary movements who have a certain amount of practical experience to grow up healthily is to throw them into the struggle of the three great revolutionary movements incessantly in accordance with great leader Chairman Mao's teaching and let them learn humbly from the masses of workers and peasants and study conscientiously.

* * *

INDOCTRINATION OF CADRES

Tungfeng Hsien, Kirin Province, Intensifies Education on Ideology and Political Lines for Its Cadres

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, March 3, 1971)

(Based on NCNA dispatch, Changchun, March 2) The CCP committee and the revolutionary committee of Tungfeng hsien, Kirin Province, conscientiously carry out education on ideology and political lines with the leading groups at various levels of the whole hsien as key points, help leading cadres at all levels in studying and applying Chairman Mao's works in a living way, in conscientiously remolding their world outlook and in increasing their consciousness of carrying out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, thereby vigorously developing the excellent situation of revolution and production in the whole hsien.

The CCP committee and the revolutionary committee of Tungfeng hsien have learned from the practice of struggle that to put the fundamental task of consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat on a solid basis at the grassroots level, it would be necessary to vigorously achieve revolutionized building of the leading groups at all levels. But there were one thousand and one items of work to be done. Where should they begin? The principal leading persons of the CCP hsien committee and the hsien revolutionary committee organized all to study Chairman Mao's relevant teachings while bearing their problems in mind and to concretely analyze the experience of the PLA representative and chairman of the hsien revolutionary committee in going four times to stay and work in Houshih commune. This greatly enlightened all.

Houshih commune was formerly a unit with "long-existing, big and difficult" problems. Its revolutionary committee was bent on grasping production and paid no attention to giving prominence to proletarian politics. As a result, the leading group failed to be united like one man and could not carry out various tasks of struggle-criticism-transformation quickly. To change the outlook of this commune, the chairman of the hsien revolutionary committee and representative of the Army went three times to stay and work in this commune. But because he neither tightly grasped the line education for the leading group nor helped them to distinguish between the right line and the wrong line ideologically and to heighten their consciousness of the line struggle, the problem was not solved very well. The fourth time he came to Houshih commune, he went deep to investigate the situation and made clear the crux of the problem. Then, taking the leading groups as the key points, he held Mao Tse-tung's thought to study classes at all levels and organized all to study the history of the inner-Party struggle between the two lines and to uncover unrelentingly the problems of the leading groups in carrying out the line. With the living facts as teaching materials, he educated the leading cadres at all levels on the lines. Eventually, this effectively heightened the consciousness of all in the struggle between the two lines and pushed forward the struggle-criticism-transformation movement. This commune very quickly took on a completely new look.

His experience of going four times to Houshih commune made the leading members of the leading groups of this hsien realize deeply: "There may be one thousand and one difficulties, but they are nothing if there is a leading group which has high consciousness of the line struggle. The most important thing in revolutionizing the building of a leading group is to grasp the education on ideology and political lines and to increase the consciousness of carrying out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line."

After that, no matter how busy they were and how pressing their work might be, they put line education in a very important position. They were determined to grasp this education constantly and repeatedly and to make the leading groups at all levels of the whole hsien keep their heads clear, see the orientation clearly and advance along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

After going through the line education for some time, the leading groups at all levels in Tungfeng hsien heightened their consciousness of the line struggle. At the moment, some members of the hsien leading group cherished the living idea that "the line education is near completion." To continuously conduct the line education in depth, the principal leading members of the CCP hsien committee and the hsien revolutionary committee again took prompt action to sum up and popularize the experience of the PLA's Mao Tse-tung's thought propaganda team in helping the revolutionary committee of Natanpo commune in constantly educating its leading groups on the lines in the light of the realities of the current struggle between the two lines.

In conducting line education, this commune "reviewed the history of the past two decades and considered the current situation in all fields," mastered the law of the line struggle by summing up historical experience, saw clearly the new characteristics of the line struggle by analyzing the actual problems. In this way, line education was closely linked with reality, had rich content, was conducted with energy, had strong militant character and produced remarkable results.

The hsien leading group was greatly enlightened by this experience of Natanpo commune. Since then, in conducting line education, they have paid constant attention to achieving this point: When criticizing renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, they analyze it in the light of the current situation and see whether its pernicious influence has already been eliminated or is it still playing a role under disguise. Meanwhile, they pay attention to analyzing whether the task has anything incompatible to Chairman Mao's revolutionary line even when the leading group shows no difference in opinion on the task. After making a resolution compatible to the correct line, they constantly make analysis and try to see whether they have ever acted against the correct line when carrying out this resolution.

In this way, the leading group always keep in mind a "new account" of the line struggle; the line education receives ever fresh content and is conducted in ever greater depth.

In this way, the leading group always keeps in mind a "new account" of the line struggle; the line education receives ever fresh content and is conducted in ever greater depth.

Chairman Mao teaches us: "There are various non-proletarian ideas in the Communist Party organization in the Fourth Red Army which greatly hinder the application of the Party's correct line." "The change in world outlook is something fundamental."

In carrying out education on ideology and political lines, the CCP committee and the revolutionary committee of Tungfeng hsien learned deeply that some comrades failed to do their work in accordance with Chairman Mao's revolutionary line because they did not remold their world outlook very well. For this reason, they paid particular attention to arousing the leading groups at all levels to study and apply Chairman Mao's works in a living way and, bearing in mind the question of the orientation and the line, to carry out the ideological struggle for destroying self-interests and establishing devotion to the public interests, to overcome the various non-proletarian ideas hindering the application of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and to conscientiously remold their world outlook.

These are the methods they have adopted:

First, they grasp the important problems revealed in the struggle between the two lines and find the causes from their world outlook.

During the very busy season of summer plowing in the year before last, the principal responsible person of the hsien leading group heard some comrades say, "Whether or not summer plowing is carried out well is a key to whether or not a bumper harvest can be reaped in agriculture this year. It is better to suspend the experimental work of Party consolidation and to concentrate energy on summer plowing." Accordingly, he hurriedly called a meeting of the hsien leading group to study the problem and decided to suspend experimental work of Party consolidation for the time being and to concentrate forces on carrying out production by shock tactics. Not long after that, he went to a few brigades to see conditions there and discovered that these brigades not only suspended experimental work of Party consolidation but also showed signs of grasping production for the only purpose of increasing production, and struggle-criticism-transformation was hindered. This gave him a great shock ideologically. He vigorously traced the causes of this incident in his world outlook and discovered that the selfish idea of seeking personal successes in work was playing evil in his innermost being.

Immediately after that, at a rectification meeting of the leading group, he took the lead in uncovering and fighting against his selfish ideas and fought a battle to destroy self-interest and to establish devotion to the public interest. In this way, the mistakes in work were corrected in good time and the hsien leading group raised its level of ideological revolutionization.

The CCP hsien committee and the hsien revolutionary committee conducted open-door rectification meetings for more than ten times in the light of the problems existing in the application of the line in various periods of time. Each of these rectification meetings gave the hsien leading group great help in promoting revolutionization of its thinking.

Second, they insist on discussing every problem they meet, so as to make improvement through discussion. They insist on summing up in accordance with Chairman Mao's revolutionary line anything they have done. If they have done it right, they tell themselves to remain modest and prudent and to make improvements continuously; if they have done it wrong, they conscientiously sum up their lesson, so as to move a step forward after each battle. They also try to find the causes in their world outlook, so as to revolutionize their thinking.

With regard to anything they are doing, they examine their deeds in the light of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, persevering in whatever is right and correcting what is wrong and promptly fighting against bourgeois "self-interest" in their minds, and never allow their deeds to deviate from Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Before doing a thing, they arm themselves with Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, grasp bourgeois "self-interest" in their minds and fight against them, so as to clear away the hidden obstacles and lay a good ideological foundation for the application of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

In this way, they combine very well the constant line education with their constant struggle for destroying self-interest, establishing devotion to the public, and remolding world outlook.

Third, they learn from the masses while bearing in mind the problems they meet in carrying out the line. In the course of learning from the masses, they raise their consciousness of remolding their world outlook.

During the mass movement of learning from Tachai in agriculture, the leading members of the CCP hsien committee and the hsien revolutionary committee went separately to the first line of the three great revolutionary struggles and learned from the masses. This taught the hsien leading group an impressive lesson and urged its members to remold their world outlook more consciously and to advance more perseveringly along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

* * *

COPPER MINE

Rely on Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line in Vigorously Tapping the Potentials of An Old Mine

- report on an investigation in Hungt'oushan Copper Mine, Liaoning Province

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, March 3, 1971)

Jen-min Jih-pao Editor's Note:

Hungt'oushan Copper Mine, Liaoning Province, relies on its own effort and vigorously taps its potentials of increasing production. In the past three years, its output has doubled, which means one mine has become two. This illustrates the great importance of fully tapping the potentials of an old mine.

There are two methods of increasing production: One is to carry out capital construction; the other is to tap the potentials of the existing enterprise and to raise the productivity of labor. But some of our comrades only think of vigorously carrying out capital construction and "building another oven" once increase of production is mentioned, and they pay no attention to tapping the potentials of an old factory or an old mine. This reflects the one-sidedness in their method of thinking. Actually, an old factory or an old mine has enormous potentials and it can quickly increase its output so long as we carry out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and boldly arouse the masses to tap its potentials. This is a good method of doing more work with less money. This also is a good method that produces the quickest results.

For this reason, in tightly grasping the building of the mine and fighting a battle in the mine, we must make strenuous efforts and work vigorously to build a new mine; meanwhile, we must make strenuous efforts and work vigorously to tap the potentials of the old mine. In this way, both the new mine and the old mine will advance abreast and it will be definitely possible to attain the goal of achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in "developing the mining industry."

*

In our battle of mining, can we vigorously tap the potentials of an old mine and provide the metallurgical departments with more "food"? The practice of Hungt'oushan Copper Mine, Liaoning Province, has given a positive answer to this question.

This is a medium-sized mine. During the three years of difficulties, because renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents vigorously fanned the evil wind that "industry must make enough retreat," copper output was forced to reduce to two-thirds of its designed capacity and the socialist enthusiasm of the masses of workers was seriously dampened.

During the great proletarian cultural revolution, the broad masses of this mine relentlessly criticized the counter-revolutionary revisionist line, perseveringly implemented the "Constitution of the Anshan Iron and Steel Company" and carried out the mass movement of "learning from Tach'ing in industry." The extensive development of the revolution led to a great change in the outlook of production.

In 1968, copper output surpassed the highest level of the past and reached the designed capacity. Copper output in 1969 exceeded that of 1968 by 62 percent. In 1970, copper output again increased by 20 percent as compared with that in 1969. The output of these three years was near the total output for the nine years before 1967. Many major technical and economic targets have reached the advanced level of the non-ferrous metal mines in China. The miners said: "The question of the line decides everything. An old mine takes on a new look by virtue of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line."

Vigorously Break Down the Metaphysical "Theory of Negative Balanced Development" and Master the Dialectics of the Relationship Between Extracting and Tunneling

In 1968, the copper output of Hungt'oushan Mine reached the designed level. Was it possible to break through the designed level and achieve a still greater output? Some people shook their heads, saying: "It is inadvisable to break down the designed level. Things will become terrible if the 'equilibrium between extracting and tunneling' is violated. In no way should we sing a 'high tune.'" Should we passively keep to our enterprise, or should we courageously make revolution and vigorously earn fresh merits? The revolutionary committee of the mine grasped this question and organized a mass study and an extensive discussion among the masses.

Why was it that some people were worried about further increasing the output? The masses reviewed the history of the struggle between the two lines in production in this mine and realized that the pernicious influence of the metaphysical "theory of negative balanced development" was playing evil.

In the past, Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents first were "Left" in form but Right in essence, went against the laws and conducted tunneling and extracting at random and attached greater importance to extracting than to tunneling, thereby destroying the ability of sustained production of this mine.

Then, they vigorously fanned the Rightist evil wind and, under the pretext of "correcting the discord between extracting and tunneling, achieving balanced development of extracting and tunneling," prohibited quickening of speed of

extracting, refused to increase the speed of tunneling, lowered the speed of extracting to keep pace with slow tunneling, vigorously advocated "negative balanced development," and lowered output by force.

These restrictions and rules were like invisible fetters tightly shackling the minds of some people. To liberate the productive forces of this mine, it would be necessary first to liberate the people's minds and to thoroughly eliminate this pernicious influence spread by Liu Shao-ch'i.

To break down the "theory of negative balanced development," the revolutionary committee of the mine led the broad revolutionary masses to study conscientiously Chairman Mao's brilliant teaching: "Nothing in this world develops absolutely evenly; we must oppose the theory of even development or the theory of equilibrium." "The interdependence of the contradictory aspects present in all things and the struggle between these aspects determine the life of all things and push their development forward."

Chairman Mao's teachings made them understand more clearly: Extracting and tunneling are interdependent and are two contradictory aspects. Balanced development between them is relative, and they often do not develop evenly. In practice, extracting sometimes lags behind tunneling, and tunneling lags behind extracting at other times. This makes it necessary to follow the dialectical law that contradictions emerge and are resolved continuously, to bring the role of man's subjective activity into full play, to carry out extracting and tunneling simultaneously while giving priority to tunneling, and to link quick extracting with quick tunneling. It is necessary to continuously break through the old even development, to organize new even development on a new basis and to continuously push forward the development of production.

The revolutionary mass criticism and the education on the line struggle increased the consciousness of the broad masses in implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and aroused their enthusiasm and creativeness in developing the mining industry for the revolutionary cause. The workers heroically made this suggestion: "To hit at imperialism, revisionism and the reactionaries, the old mine must make fresh contribution, must not stop on the road of revolution and must strive to double its output." They quickened extracting, so as to push the progress of tunneling.

Meng Chi-yung, an old miner in his fifties and a communist, feared no hardships in the course of revolution. He had the courage to surmount difficulties in the course of creating things. He actively innovated the method of extracting. He led the "three-in-one" group to go all over the pits and shafts in the tunnel and, at the risk of his own life, crawled into the dark hollows to repeatedly investigate the structure of the rock layers, the state of collapse of the tunnel ceiling, and the distribution of mineral deposits. He obtained a great deal of first-hand information and invented a new method of extracting, thereby doubling the efficiency of extracting.

After increasing the efficiency of extracting, they again quickened the speed of tunneling, so as to insure the speed of extracting. The miners responsible for tunneling displayed their wisdom and talent and vigorously

strengthened the weak links. They succeeded in achieving many items of technical innovation, improving the organization of labor and adjusting the routes of transportation, thereby quickening the speed of tunneling in various aspects. Meanwhile, they relied on their own efforts and innovated technical processes, thereby quickly completing the project of extending a big shaft. New extracting grounds were opened continuously, meeting the growing demands for extracting ore.

The workers suited their action to their words. Now, ore output has surpassed the designed capacity by 100 percent and the medium-sized copper mine has reached the level of production of a big copper mine. Through "practice, understanding, practice again, understanding again," they have broken the chain of the metaphysical "theory of negative balanced development" and summed up a series of technical policies for correctly handling the relationship between extracting and tunneling of a mine, that is, simultaneously carrying out extracting and tunneling, giving priority to tunneling, speeding up tunneling with extracting, and insuring extracting with tunneling. This provides important experience in developing the extracting and tunneling industry with greater, faster, better and more economical results.

Bravely Going Through Practice, Productive Workers Carry Out Capital Construction

Currently, the big vertical shaft is the main transportation artery in the extraction of ore. Before the great proletarian cultural revolution, a design was made by the designing institute and the work done by a technical force. The shaft extended only 180 meters in three years' time. After the establishment of the revolutionary committee of this mine, production increased quickly and the ore in the upper part of the shaft was almost totally extracted in a short period of time. It was necessary to extend the shaft immediately to a depth of 240 meters. The extension of the shaft therefore became the key to the continuous tapping of potentials.

What should be done? The revolutionary committee of this mine handed this question to the masses of the whole mine for discussion. Some people said: "The big shaft is the hardest nut to crack in the engineering work in this mine. We do not have a technical force, are inexperienced in carrying out the work, and have no big machines. We can only wait for arrangements from the higher level." The workers criticized this idea of doing nothing and fought it squarely, saying: "Does socialist construction allow us to wait? Does the revolutionary situation allow us to wait? We shall carry this heavy load. We shall extend this shaft ourselves."

The Red Pit No. 4 Team was called a "saber in the tunnel." It was a tunneling team. Firm in determination, it went on its own initiative to ask permission to join in the fight. It accepted the task of deepening the shaft by shock effort. With Mao Tse-tung's thought as a weapon, and taking as its target the over one thousand drawings of designs of the shaft made in line with foreign rules and practices, its members sharply criticized the slavish comprador philosophy and the doctrine of trailing behind at a snail's pace. Criticizing, investigating and designing simultaneously, they took only

seven days to complete seven drawings and decided the plan of building the shaft by proceeding from reality and producing greater, faster, better and more economical results. According to this plan, large-scale drilling equipment would not be necessary as the ordinary extracting machines could do the work. Adopting the method of parallel working at different levels, they finished the whole project section by section, thereby greatly quickening the progress of work.

The maximum error allowed in the precision tunneling from the ground surface to the mineral deposit was 3 parts in 10,000. Some people were again worried, saying: "If the center is not accurate, the whole shaft will be useless." The worker comrades were firm in their answer: "Even if it is higher, the technical precision can be no higher than the wisdom of us workers; even if they are greater, the difficulties of the work are no greater than the revolutionary vigor of us workers. We have a red heart loyal to Chairman Mao. We definitely can find accurately the center of the shaft." They linked their high revolutionary spirit with a strict scientific attitude, carried out survey meticulously, and worked carefully, insuring that the precision in tunneling totally met the quality requirements.

Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, the broad masses of the whole mine were determined to surmount difficulties. In only six months, they completed the whole project of extending the big shaft, with efficiency higher than the old method of building of a shaft by over 100 percent and with the cost lowered by 60 percent.

Acquiring Equipment Through Technical Innovation, Increasing the Capacity of Comprehensive Production

In the past three years and more, Hungt'oushan Copper Mine displayed the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle, vigorously conducted the mass movement of technical innovation, innovated the old equipment, built new equipment, reinforced the weak links of its production, greatly tapping the productive potentials of an enterprise.

Effort was made to innovate the old equipment and to increase the capacity of production. The conveyor of Hungt'oushan Ore-Dressing Plant was a piece of old equipment of the early forties. Its capacity was small and it failed to promptly carry away the ore. Ore piled up beside the pits while the ore-dressing plant was "hungry for raw material." Some people held that this equipment was already old and worn out and had done its best and that the state should provide a piece of new equipment in order to solve the question of conveyance. The revolutionary committee of the mine organized the masses to study Chairman Mao's teachings about "self-reliance" and "hard struggle" and his teaching that "In given conditions, every contradictory aspect transforms itself into its opposite," to criticize the idea of dependence of "waiting, relying and asking for help," and to display the revolutionary spirit of "daring to act, to blaze the trail and to make innovation." The workers said: "So long as we continue to make revolution ideologically, we can continuously innovate the old equipment." They innovated the conveyor eight times, "transforming" this old equipment and doubling its capacity of conveying. The ore-dressing plant also changed from being "hungry" to "having enough to eat."

Ch'ingyuan Ore-Dressing Plant under Hungt'oushan Mine has a history of almost 40 years. The leadership of this plant once thought that this plant was old and its equipment outdated and it had little hope of development. As a result, it stuck to the old road ideologically and remained at the same level in production. During the line education, the workers saw the essence through the appearances and pointed out sharply: "Production cannot go up the 'slope' because the leadership could not go up the 'slope' ideologically." They said: "The plant is old but it has much experience; its equipment is outdated but there are many ways of innovating it. So long as man's enthusiasm is fully aroused, Ch'ingyuan Ore-Dressing Plant can show its capacity and has a great future." With the help of the masses, the leading members of this plant raised their consciousness. They got together with the workers to put the old equipment on the operation table and to thoroughly innovate it. Eventually, this old plant was rejuvenated with surging vigor and redoubled its capacity of production.

Effort was made to build new equipment and to strengthen the force of machine repairs. Before the great proletarian cultural revolution, this mine was poisoned by Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, its mechanical equipment was supplied by the state and the machine parts had to be made by other units, and even rivets had to be brought from other localities. After its establishment, the revolutionary committee of the mine conducted education on the line struggle among the masses and sharply criticized the erroneous idea that "it is justified to ask for aid," thereby raising the consciousness of the workers in taking the road of self-reliance. Some units, including the machine repair works, shattered the "theory that technique is something mysterious," fought a people's war and tightly grasped the making of equipment. Now, they can produce most of the big-scale and comparatively high precision machine tools; they have built a system of repairs of rock drillers; they can turn out by means of indigenous converter the high-manganese steel which is needed in great quantities in mining. The outlook of the force of machine repairs has gone through a remarkable change; the capacity of self-sufficiency in machine parts and accessories has risen to 75 percent as against 6 percent before the great cultural revolution.

Effort was made to repair old equipment, to utilize rejects and to make the utmost out of everything. This mine had a team which was famous for making use of rejects and used materials. At first it comprised some ten workers and their dependents. They made revolution, bearing the rising sun in mind; they picked things from the stacks of rejects and made use of them. Developing from repairs to processing and remaking, and from handicraft to mechanized work, they built more than 30 sets of indigenous equipment and achieved mechanization. For example, they used the indigenous wire drawing machine, the indigenous welding machine and the indigenous twisting machine to turn the used wire netting into new steel wire. The odd bits of used wire which really could not be used again were used to make nails and springs and the netting for sieves in an ore-dressing equipment. In the past two years, they repaired and innovated 400 varieties of products, totalling more than 10,000 articles and worth more than 1,000,000 yuan.

The broad masses of Hungt'oushan Copper Mine have learned deeply from practice: "If we look for outside aid and ask for help in everything we do, our determination will wane continuously; if we turn our eyes inward and vigorously tap the potentials of increasing production, our road will become wider and wider."

- Investigation Group of Fushun Municipal Revolutionary Committee, a Certain PLA Unit and the Ministry of Metallurgical Industry

* * *

GEOLOGICAL PROSPECTING

Chinese Women Active in Geological Prospecting

(NCNA-English Nanchang, Mar. 5, 1971)

over 100 chinese women in the no. 909 geological prospecting team of kiangsi province, one of china's advanced units, are climbing steep mountains with their men comrades to locate mineral deposits for the revolution. they have made contributions to china's socialist construction.

geological teams spend most of the year in field work. they are scattered far and wide and are always on the move. the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi in the past spread the fallacy that "women are useless" in geological prospecting and did not allow women to operate drilling machines and take part in sinking wells. this prevented the women from bringing their socialist enthusiasm into full play. the great proletarian cultural revolution smashed the restrictions and prohibitions which bound the women hand and foot.

chairman mao teaches: "times have changed, and today men and women are equal. whatever men comrades can accomplish, women comrades can too." following this teaching, the women members, supported by the team leadership, went out to do geological prospecting.

the team moves its drilling machines from time to time and setting up and dismantling the machines are complicated. the women established a women's group to do this work for the first time since the establishment of the team. by learning modestly from veteran men workers, the women soon learned the job. they not only hammer and drill but also climb the derrick to work at high altitude.

the team had to sink many shallow wells in an area in 1968 in order to verify the mineral deposits quickly. this was hard work. some women members who originally worked in the office and laboratory volunteered for the job. the upper soil was quite thick and so each well had to be dug over twenty metres deep to meet prospecting requirements. displaying the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death, the women overcame many difficulties in working at the bottom of the well, and climbing up and down the wells every day. they finished the job successfully.

the women conscientiously study chairman mao's philosophic works. guided by dialectical materialism, they dare to break with foreign conventions in prospecting.

some foreign geologists and chinese bourgeois technical authorities asserted in the past that mineral deposits could not be found in the small basins that make up the greater part of the red strata in kiangsi province. confined by this allegation nobody had a try.

chairman mao's brilliant philosophic works clarified the thinking of the no. 909 geological prospecting team in 1970. conclusions come after investigation and not before, they recognized. the sweeping assertion of the foreign geologists and the chinese bourgeois technical authorities was typical subjective idealism, because in fact they had not prospected the red strata regions. guided by chairman mao's philosophic concepts, the team members were determined to explore these regions. the women members participated. they immediately visited people in the

locality of a small basin to investigate and study the strata. they collected enough data to prove that there was a very large salt deposit.

some women members of the team were once given the job of pinpointing the site for prospecting a deposit of a rare metal. they climbed the high mountain and steep slopes to make repeated observations and carefully analyzed the characteristics of the prospecting area. following chairman mao's teaching "determine our working policies according to actual conditions", they boldly put forward the proposal of testing at various heights on the mountain instead of prospecting by lines and a network according to foreign conventions. by doing this, they were able to complete the prospecting in only 25 months, a project that would probably take five to six years by foreign methods. they thus did away with 60 per cent of the work needed before.

technician peng chia-kuei is the mother of three children. with lofty aspirations to find more ore for the revolution, she left the laboratory and did scientific and research work at the forefront of production. once when they were prospecting a coal deposit, some people said that the data to hand showed a poor deposit and suggested that the work stop. basing on the data she accumulated, peng chia-kuei proposed deep drilling. they found that the coal deposit was scores of times more than the old data suggested.

in order to keep pace with the rapid advance of the geological work, the team decided in 1969 to set up its own mobile laboratory. several young women members volunteered to take on the job. having not enough instruments, they made what was needed from scrap material. the laboratory was to analyze a rare chemical element. but the standard solution called for several kinds of imported chemicals. they decided to work out a new formula using chemicals produced in china. after scores of experiments in which they had help from veteran workers, they at last produced a new high-grade standard solution and fulfilled the task with flying colours.

TECHNICAL INNOVATIONS

Northeast China Heat and Power Plant Makes Outstanding Technical Innovations

(NCNA-English Changchun, Mar. 5, 1971)

the kirin heat and power plant has renovated its equipment, raised production capacity and increased output, as have many factories and mines in china. this is part of the vigorous mass technical innovations movement to build socialism with greater, faster, better and more economical results.

during the great proletarian cultural revolution, the plant was guided by chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line in renovating equipment by relying on the initiative of the masses.

power generating capacity was raised by 33 per cent and heat supplying capacity by 25 per cent without adding any equipment last year. this was equivalent to adding a medium-sized heat and power plant. coal was burned more efficiently, saving more than 300,000 tons a year for the state.

the plant went into operation during the period of the first five-year plan (1953-1957). its equipment was imported and the management system was copied from abroad. influenced by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, the plant forbade its personnel from renovating some major pieces of equipment and going beyond technical data which had been set as the "maximum limit". this hampered raising output.

as industry and agriculture have expanded during the great proletarian cultural revolution, the demand on the plant for more electricity has risen. the plant revolutionary committee encouraged the workers to discuss the matter and in the course of discussion to criticize liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, including the slavish comprador philosophy and "let the specialists run factories". the workers refuted the bourgeois metaphysical notion of forbidding any improvement in foreign equipment and regarding production as having reached the maximum.

the workers recalled and summed up the struggle in the plant between the two lines on how to generate more power than the designed capacity and supply more heat. inspired by the general line for building socialism formulated by chairman mao, the workers achieved good results in 1959 in renovating foreign equipment. but as soon as this went beyond the designed capacity, the bourgeois technical authorities called a halt to the work. summing up their experience made the workers more aware of the struggle between the two lines. the workers were determined to renovate the equipment and to tap the potential so as to meet the growing needs.

the plant revolutionary committee followed chairman mao's teaching "they (correct ideas) come from social practice, and from it alone; they come from three kinds of social practice, the struggle for production, the class struggle and scientific experiment." it led the workers in making experiments. it organized a "three-in-one" experimental group with the workers as the main force and including cadres and technicians. the experimental group first chose a steam-turbo generator for experiments in generating power beyond the designed capacity. members of the group worked out methods after repeated experiments to raise the generator's capacity by 40 per cent. then the plant went into full swing to make such experiments. the workers made extensive experiments on the main engine and auxiliary items of equipment and from big boilers to small pumps. they found many limitations in the "advanced" equipment and standard techniques formerly regarded as unchangeable and tapped the potential for production. without adding equipment or personnel the plant raised total power generating capacity by 20 per cent.

through such experiments they found the main weak points in the equipment to create favourable conditions for more renovations. then the plant revolutionary committee led the workers in technical innovations and extensive renovation of the imported equipment.

cooling was a key problem in improving the generator. to solve it, the workers proposed that a small electric fan be added to the generator, a proposal which had previously been rejected as "useless" by bourgeois technical authorities. the plant revolutionary committee not only endorsed the proposal, but sent its members to cooperate with the workers in carrying it out. in 15 days they made and installed the electric fan, which brought down the temperature and ensured safe operation of the generator.

this was a living lesson in political line for the cadres and the masses. it once again proved the incontestable truth of chairman mao's teaching: "in a sense, the fighters with the most practical experience are the wisest and the most capable."

therefore, the revolutionary committee encouraged the workers to pool their wisdom and strength to solve all key problems in the main equipment of the steam turbines, generators and boilers. it studied the many proposals from the workers and put the best into effect. one proposal by the electricians increased the capacity of the generator further by replacing air with hydrogen in its cooling system.

the increased capacity of the main equipment put a strain on the supply of water and coal and other departments. chairman mao teaches: "the ceaseless emergence and ceaseless resolution of contradictions is the dialectical law of the development of things." having studied this teaching, members of the revolutionary committee went to those departments and worked with the masses to resolve the new contradictions.

in the water supply section, they and the workers made experiments and improved its key equipment -- a sedimentation device. this increased its capacity by half. then, after about 100 experiments, they found a very simple method for reducing the turbidity of the water. their successes considerably improved the quality of the water and met the needs of the plant.

while making all these changes, the plant carried on normal operations throughout the year and displayed the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle. it asked for only a minimum of equipment and material from the state. for example, the transformation of the generators from air to hydrogen-cooling was expected to need more than 30 tons of rolled steel. but, thanks to the workers' efforts to economize, only about a dozen tons were finally required.

MODEL PEASANT

Peasant Woman Tells How She Studies and Applies Mao Tsetung Thought

(NCNA-English Nanking, Mar. 5, 1971)

ku ah-tao is a nationally-known activist in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought. cherishing deep proletarian feelings for chairman mao, she has studied his works hard in the past few years and acted upon the great leader's teachings.

now in her fifties, this poor peasant is a member of the hungching production brigade in taitsang county, kiangsu province, east china. she told of her experience in study at a recent meeting. excerpts follow:

i am a commune member of poor peasant origin. i was emancipated, thanks to chairman mao's wise leadership. i then read chairman mao's books and began to know principles of revolution.

when i was eight years old, i toiled in a capitalist-owned textile mill and was always hungry. i went back to my home

village to farm at 24, only to be fleeced by the landlord. those days were really hard. chairman mao saved me from misery. my life now is happy.

chairman mao initiated and is leading the great proletarian cultural revolution which has completely smashed the plot to restore capitalism by the bourgeois headquarters headed by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi. now the proletariat holds state power firmly in its hands. this ensures that we poor and lower-middle peasants will not be made to suffer again.

since 1966 i have been to peking three times and met our great leader chairman mao. i was especially excited when i attended the ninth party congress in 1969 and listened to the teachings of chairman mao and his close comrade-in-arms vice-chairman lin. that was the greatest honour and happiness for us poor and lower-middle peasants. chairman mao is our great liberator. we owe our present life to his good leadership. we are always loyal to chairman mao and devote ourselves to the revolution.

chairman mao's works lead me along the road of revolution

vice-chairman lin says: "sailing the seas depends on the helmsman, making revolution depends on mao tsetung thought." chairman mao's works have clarified my thinking and made me see things more clearly. i am able to keep my bearings and continue the revolution. before i read chairman mao's books, i only paid attention to what was going around me. after i read the three constantly read articles i understood that i should farm for the revolution.

then i studied chairman mao's new instructions during the great proletarian cultural revolution. i became clearer about the basic line chairman mao has laid down for our party for the whole historical period of socialism. chairman mao teaches: "in the historical period of socialism, there are still classes, class contradictions and class struggle, there is the struggle between the socialist road and the capitalist road, and there is the danger of capitalist restoration."

this teaching helped me understand that the struggle between the two lines embodies the class struggle under the dictatorship of the proletariat. the main target of the revolution is a handful of capitalist-roaders in power who have wormed their way into the party. then i realized that class feelings alone were not enough. it is most important that we pay attention to state affairs, take part in the struggle between the two lines, persist in the dictatorship of the proletariat and adhere to the socialist orientation.

along with the revolutionary masses i closely followed chairman mao's great strategic plan during the great cultural revolution. we took the three constantly read articles as our weapon and plunged into revolutionary mass criticism and rebelled against the handful of capitalist-roaders in the party. chairman mao teaches: "one of our current important tasks on the ideological front is to unfold criticism of revisionism." participation in revolutionary criticism is like fighting the enemy on the battlefield.

over the past few years i have taken part in one hundred meetings to criticize and discredit the capitalist-roaders. i have written dozens of essays of revolutionary mass criticism with the help of others. i criticize liu shao-chi's sinister

book "self-cultivation" and his other trash, such as "san tzu yi pao" (see note one), "four freedoms" (see note two), "the philosophy of survival" and "exploitation has its merits". i criticize all trends running counter to mao tsetung thought, and i criticize soviet social-imperialism too.

guided by chairman mao's theory of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, i repeatedly study the three constantly read articles, the new party constitution adopted at the ninth party congress and chairman mao's philosophic works. i know that serving the people wholeheartedly means fighting for communism, that the final goal of the struggle and revolution is the overthrow of imperialism, revisionism and all reactionaries and the liberation of all mankind. this has broadened my vision and i have become more conscientious in remoulding my world outlook. i strive to live up to chairman mao's teachings in the three constantly read articles and the five requirements for a party member set in the party constitution. i approach myself in the light of the concept "one divides into two"; i learn from the advanced and reveal contradictions to overcome my shortcomings. though i am in hungching, my heart turns to peking and i make sure that everything i do is in the interests of the world revolution. i am determined to study chairman mao's works and follow chairman mao in making revolution all my life.

to propagate mao tsetung thought is most important task

in recent years i have given top priority to the propagation of mao tsetung thought. however busy i am, i keep up my efforts in this work, both at meetings and in the fields. our brigade often has hundreds of visitors from different parts of the country. i talk with them. this is the best opportunity to popularize mao tsetung thought.

once a middle school girl student walked hundreds of kilometres to our brigade, all the way from nanking. i took her along when i went to the fields. i explained mao tsetung thought and the party constitution to her and told her about the struggle between the two classes and between the two lines. i urged her to act in accordance with the requirements of a party member. she wrote me after she was back at school, saying she had learned much from her visit and was making conscientious efforts to study the party constitution and remould her world outlook in order to join the party ideologically.

wield power for revolution and serve people

in the first half of 1968 i was elected to the county, administrative regional and provincial revolutionary committees. i was inspired and at the same time conscious of heavy responsibility placed on me. i was illiterate and had never been in a leading position. i studied chairman mao's teachings "the fundamental question of revolution is political power" and "hard work is like a load placed before us, challenging us to shoulder it". we poor and lower-middle peasants were oppressed and exploited in the old society because power was in the hands of the landlords, capitalists and the kuomintang reactionaries. before the cultural revolution, the capitalist-roaders exercised a bourgeois dictatorship over working people by abusing that portion of power they had usurped. they attempted to restore capitalism and throw us back into suffering. i became clear that the aim of the revolution is political power. now the party, the people and the working class have entrusted me with power. i should be loyal to chairman mao, the party and the people. i should wield power for the revolution and serve the people.

the first thing i did after i was elected to the county revolutionary committee was to discuss with other members how to give prominence to the living study and application of mao tsetung thought. i study chairman mao's works seriously every day and his instructions as soon as they reached me and act in accordance with them. after the ninth party congress, i helped the brigade party branch run mao tsetung thought study classes to implement the fighting tasks set by the congress. wherever i go, i exchange experience in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought.

chairman mao teaches: "we represent the proletariat and the masses and have overthrown the enemies of the people, and therefore the people support us." i realize that as a member of the revolutionary committee i must, in the interests of the people, stand at the forefront of the class struggle and hit hard at the enemy. i took an active part last year in the movement to strike at the counter-revolutionaries and oppose corruption, theft, speculation and extravagance and waste. i conscientiously studied and disseminated chairman mao's teachings. the masses were soon mobilized. a counter-revolutionary was ferreted out and denounced for undermining the collective economy.

chairman mao teaches: "the people, and the people alone, are the motive force in the making of world history" and "the masses are the real heroes". to serve the people, one must want to be a willing pupil of the masses and learn from them modestly. last july, i went to five production brigades and learned a lot from the cadres and the masses. i was very moved by the poor and lower-middle peasants' boundless loyalty to our great leader chairman mao and their good working style in vigorously making revolution. as soon as i came back i reported this to the brigade party branch and told the people. the brigade and the production teams applied the advanced experience of these five brigades in our work. meanwhile i reported this to the county and administrative regional revolutionary committees for popularization.

be ordinary commune member always

our great leader chairman mao teaches: "remain one of the common people while serving as an 'official'." during the ninth party congress, chairman mao once again warmly taught us that the cadres must not divorce themselves from the masses or from productive labour while performing their duties. after the congress, i repeatedly studied these teachings and made up my mind to remain what i was. though my position has changed, i must remain modest and prudent, work hard and live simply, and persist in taking part in collective productive labour.

such participation is a fundamental measure for promoting the revolutionization of the cadres. i always work in the fields, except i am away for meetings or other work. i often have talks with visiting comrades during my spare time. though i was not well the year before last, i still joined the commune members in the fields.

last year when i was back from a provincial revolutionary committee meeting, the commune members were busy harvesting early rice and transplanting late rice in the scorching sun. i immediately joined them. i know that sweating can wash away my bureaucratic airs and help me fight revisionism. only thus can i keep the good quality of the working people.

i often remind myself of the tradition of hard struggle and frugality. some people said to me: "since you often go out to

attend meetings, you'd better make some new clothes." but i thought that a revolutionary should care about new ideas but not new clothes. to be fussy about food and clothing is bourgeois ideology. we must use mao tsetung thought to combat it. i am determined to work and live like the ordinary commune members, and remain one of them all my life for the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

note one: "san tzu yi pao" means the extension of plots for private use, and of free markets, the increase in the number of small enterprises with sole responsibility for their own profit or loss, and the fixing of output quotas on the basis of individual households.

note two: the "four freedoms" means freedom to practise usury, to hire labour, to buy or sell land and to engage in private enterprises.

EDIBLE OIL

Shanghai's Ten Million People Self-Sufficient in Edible Oil for Six Years Running

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Mar. 5, 1971)

shanghai's outskirts have for years had high and stable output of rapeseed in addition to good grain and cotton harvests, under the guidance of chairman mao's great strategic plan "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people". as a result, the needs of shanghai's ten million people for edible oil have been satisfied for six years in a row.

guided by mao tsetung thought, the communes have steadily raised rapeseed output since 1963. especially since the beginning of the great proletarian cultural revolution, the commune members and cadres, in the course of deepening the mass movement to learn from the tachai production brigade, national pace setter in agriculture, have worked hard to grow more rapeseed on a limited amount of land to meet shanghai's needs. they have achieved an average of 1.7 tons per hectare in the past three years.

this progress was made in the course of fierce struggle between the two lines and the two ideologies. the commune members and cadres were guided by chairman mao's revolutionary line and before the great proletarian cultural revolution stood against interference by the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi. while making great efforts to raise grain production, they developed cotton and rapeseed output. they have used mao tsetung thought as their weapon and over the past few years deepened their criticism of liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. this helped them grasp the over-all situation better and stimulated their efforts to grow more rapeseed for the city and to support socialist construction.

the commune members and cadres have made scientific experiments to find ways to increase output. many communes and brigades set up scientific research groups composed of veteran peasants, cadres and young people. in the light of the peasants' practical experience, these groups worked out a set of effective measures to increase raceseed output covering the cropping system, seedling nursing, rational close planting, drainage, rational manuring and prevention and control of pests.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND JAPAN

Japanese Friends Welcome, Support Communique on Talks between Representatives of Memorandum Trade Offices of China, Japan

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 5, 1971)

kenzo nakajima, chairman of the national congress for the restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations, teiji hagiwara, managing director of the japan international trade promotion association, and kanji kawasaki, director of the international affairs bureau of the japanese socialist party, made statements respectively on march 2 warmly welcoming and supporting the recent communique on the talks between the representatives of the china-japan memorandum trade office of china and the representative of the japan-china memorandum trade office of japan, according to the toho news agency.

kenzo nakajima said: "the expansion of aggression in asia by u.s. imperialism and the active collusion with it by the japanese reactionaries are now an unconcealable reality. the communique squarely looks at this reality and affirms the just and principled stand for the advance of japan-china friendship, expansion of trade and restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations. we heartily welcome it."

nakajima then strongly denounced the japanese reactionaries headed by eisaku sato for their increasing collusion with u.s. imperialism in the aggressive war in indochina and for their stepped-up and all-round collaboration with the chiang bandit gang and pak jung hi puppet clique under the instruction of u.s. imperialism to openly oppose china and the democratic people's republic of korea and flagrantly prepare for the launching of wars of aggression in asia. he said: "these attempts of the u.s.-japanese reactionaries not only gravely endanger the security of asia, but also push the japanese nation onto a dangerous road. drawing lessons from the nakedly brazen actions of the u.s.-jananese reactionaries, the broad masses of japanese people are heightening their political consciousness and strengthening their determination to fight the policy of hostility towards china and of aggression in asia by the u.s.-japanese reactionaries and to strive for japan-china friendship and the restoration of diplomatic relations between japan and china."

teiji hagiwara said: "the communique this time has clearly pointed out the correct policy and content indispensable for the normalization of japan-china relations in future and has given a powerful encouragement to us, who are fighting for the development of japan-china friendship and trade and for the restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations, while dealing a severe blow at the u.s.-japanese reactionaries."

he said: "upholding the three political principles, the principle that politics and economics are inseparable,

and the four conditions governing japan-china trade, the communique laid down the policy of resolute fighting, especially the policy of opposing the criminal acts of u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism, its collaborator. this is a policy of fighting against u.s. imperialism's expansion of aggression in indochina and the japanese reactionaries' active collaboration with it, a policy of fighting against the plunder by the japan-chiang-pak 'liaison committee' of the resources of the shallow seas adjacent to china's coasts and the encroachment on china's sovereignty, and a policy of fighting against the u.s.-japanese reactionaries' schemes of 'two chinas' and 'one china, one taiwan'. all this is fully in accord with our policy, the policy of the friendly trade circles."

he said: "at present a new upsurge has emerged in the movement of the broad masses of the people in japan desiring for japan-china friendship and the restoration of diplomatic relations with china, considering this as a problem concerning the future destiny of the nation. the broad masses of the people has been increasingly conscious of the fact that to realize this desire they must fight against u.s. imperialism and revived japanese militarism."

nagiwara said: "we are determined to unite with all people who can be united and carry on untiringly our struggle for the realization of the content shown in this communique."

kanji kawasaki said: based on the japan-u.s. joint communique, the sato government is carrying on the policy of reviving militarism with an accelerated tempo, pursuing the policy of hostility towards china, perpetrating the intrigue of creating "one china, one taiwan", playing the fraud of reversion of okinawa and reinforcing and converting the japan-u.s. "security system" into "asian security system and nuclear security system". the communique vigorously criticizes the sato government's policy of hostility towards china. this criticism is natural and reasonable. we shall never permit the sato government to persist in such a policy and assume such a political posture towards china.

kawasaki said that the japanese socialist party is determined to wage nationwide struggles to promote japan-china friendship, step up mutual visits and cultural exchanges and strive for the restoration of diplomatic relations between japan and china.

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Women's Basketball and Volleyball Teams of Korean People's Army Arrive in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 5, 1971)

women's basketball and volleyball teams of the korean people's army arrived here by air at noon for a friendly visit to china on invitation. the teams are led by hwang jin, director of the mass sports department of the ministry of national defence of the democratic people's republic of korea and colonel of the korean people's army.

warmly welcoming them at the airport were leading members of the chinese physical culture and sports commission, the foreign affairs bureau of the ministry of national defence and the department concerned li ching-chuan, chao chun-cheng and liu chun, as well as women basketball and volleyball players of the chinese people's liberation army.

also present at the airport were kim jae suk, minister-counsellor, and sr. col. chang rae hon, military attache, of the korean embassy in peking, and other diplomatic officials of the embassy.

CHINA AND SOMALIA

Chinese Red Cross Society's Donation Handed Over to Somali Government

(NCNA-English Mogadishu, Mar. 5, 1971)

the relief materials donated by the chinese red cross society were handed over on march 1st by chinese ambassador to somalia fan tso-kai to hussein kulmie afrah, member of the supreme revolutionary council of somalia, chairman of the national relief committee and secretary of state for interior.

ali mattan hasci, member of the supreme revolutionary council of somalia and commander of the air force, was present at the delivery ceremony.

on the previous evening, hussein kulmie afrah gave a reception in honour of the whole crew of the chinese freighter "jiangyin" which shipped the relief materials to mogadishu port recently.

ali mattan hasci and other somali officials and officers attended the reception.

also present at the reception were chinese ambassador fan tso-kai and other diplomats of the chinese embassy in somalia.

speaking at the reception, both secretary of state kulmie and yen chun, captain of the chinese freighter "jiangyin", spoke of the intimate friendship between the two countries and wished it grow with each passing day.

somali films were shown after the reception.

CHINA AND UAR

UAR Deputy Prime Minister Receives Chinese Vice Minister of Light Industry

(NCNA-English Cairo, Mar. 4, 1971)

aziz sidky, u.a.r. deputy prime minister for production and trade and minister of industry, petroleum and mineral wealth, received chinese vice-minister of light industry chen wei-chi today and had a friendly talk with him.

chinese ambassador to the u.a.r. chai tse-min was also present on the occasion.

yesterday, the chinese vice-minister, who is here to attend the opening ceremony of the cairo international fair on invitation, was received by u.a.r. minister of economy and foreign trade mohamed abdullah marzaban.

US

Nixon's Foreign Policy Report Exposes US Imperialism's Aggressiveness and Feebleness

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 4, 1971)

u.s. imperialist chieftain nixon delivered a long-winded, grossly verbose foreign policy report to the u.s. congress on february 25. the report under the nice-sounding title "u.s. foreign policy for the 1970's -- building for peace" has laid bare u.s. imperialism's stubbornness in persisting in external aggression and ambitions for world hegemony. the salient features of the report are a full exposure of the awkward situation of the nixon administration which is beset with difficulties at home and abroad and in a dilemma. in this predicament, its insistence on continued aggression far exceeds its power; it is afraid of losing everything but reluctant to give up; and it can neither go ahead nor back out.

in an address made on the same day, nixon said that "we have learned in recent years the dangers of our overinvolvement" and "a grave risk we are equally determined to avoid -- is underinvolvement". his plight shows that the aggressive nature of u.s. imperialism has not changed in the least and that the "nixon doctrine" which was concocted a year or more ago as u.s. imperialism's life-saver has gone bankrupt entirely under the heavy blows of the revolutionary peoples of the world.

in his report nixon expressed at the outset the u.s. imperialist intention to stick to its policy of global aggression. he said that "america has always had a belief in a purpose larger than itself", "our awareness of the world is too keen", "the united states will continue to play a role of leadership, commensurate with our position in the world", and so on and so forth. however, to his distress, "the postwar order of international relations ... is gone. with it are gone the conditions which have determined the assumption and practice of united states foreign policy since 1945." american domestic "consensus has been strained by 25 years of global responsibilities"

which have "exhausted ourselves" and made the united states notorious abroad. consequently, nixon hoisted the tattered banner of "building for peace" to cover up aggression and to befuddle public opinion. nixon, this u.s. imperialist chieftain who has frantically widened the war of aggression, has the cheek to declare that what he intends to "build" is not only "peace" of today, "peace" of tomorrow, but "a full generation of peace" exclamation

let us see what kind of stuff is the "peace" he referred to exclamation

it is the nixon who speaks about "peace" all the time that has in less than two years after his coming into power extended the u.s. war of aggression first from viet nam to cambodia and then to laos, in such a truculent manner as suggesting strongly of further "escalation". but after all, u.s. imperialism is a paper tiger. under the staunch resistance of the indochinese peoples, the u.s. aggressors are badly mauled in the battlefields and utterly isolated in the world. nixon had to admit in his report that viet nam constituted his "most anguishing problem". he also realized that by continuing the war, the u.s. not only was unable to win, but would also run a bigger risk, which "would have entailed a greatly increased toll in lives, treasure and diplomatic objectives", and "would have split apart our own society". nixon said: "the conflict had been costly and frustrating for americans and many believed that this administration should move to end immediately ... american involvement in it." since that is the case, would it not get rid of the "anguishing" problem by pulling the u.s. aggressors out of indochina? but nixon said: no, "i considered this a disastrous path," because "we have a firm commitment, have invested lives, treasures, and prestige" in south viet nam, and "we will not let down our friends (meaning the south vietnamese puppet clique)." he also said ferociously: "i would take strong and effective measures to prevent the enemy from jeopardizing our remaining forces." thus, on one hand, he admitted that u.s. aggression in viet nam is unpopular and has suffered defeat, on the other hand, he insisted on continuing the aggression, thus leading to still more disastrous defeat until complete collapse. this is the contradiction which has no way out nixon is facing. it is really a dilemma about which he could do nothing.

what to do then? nixon once again dished up his "nixon doctrine" to console himself, saying that the only thing to do is to speed up the "vietnamization" and "indochinaization" of the war, and stating self-conceitedly that he considered "the nixon doctrine... has most actively been manifested in asia." indeed, the "nixon doctrine" has had its full play in asia. the facts over the past year have shown that neither "overinvolvement" nor "underinvolvement" can save u.s. imperialism and its running dogs from their doomed failure.

to push the bankrupt "nixon doctrine", nixon intensifies the revival of japanese militarism in asia. he said that the united states and japan are "two strong nations of ... similar goals". the two governments share "the conviction that our relationship is vital to the kind of world we both want. we are determined to act accordingly". he lauded profusely the rearmament plan of japanese militarism and made use of the latter at greater speed to serve u.s. imperialism in expanding the war of aggression in asia.

the u.s. imperialists who are beaten black and blue in the war of aggression in indochina are also trying energetically

to expand or maintain their aggressive interests in other areas of the world. in his report nixon devoted many passages to the explanation of the further demarcation of spheres of influence between the united states and another super-power. he stressed once and again that the united states and the soviet union "have substantial mutual incentives to find ways of working together". he also said that "as the two most powerful nations in the world, we conduct global policies that bring our interests into contention across a broad range of issues".

nixon said, "the lines of demarcation between the united states and the soviet union are being firmly drawn in europe, their rivalry has gone beyond in the south where such lines do not exist". the middle east "is a region where the interests of the united states and the soviet union is at work". the situation "in the middle east ... runs the risk of involving the soviet policy and ours in a collision that could distinctly be impossible to control". nixon wants "the pursuit of stable u.s.-soviet relations", and to "establish... a type of relations susceptible of conciliating the interests of all", in other words, the demarcation of u.s. and soviet spheres of influence. nixon dwelt gleefully on how the soviet union had accepted the rogers plan on the middle-east question put forth by america and how america took a "firm position" last september in taking part in suppressing the palestinian guerrillas, thus avoiding "the risk of a confrontation of the big powers".

nixon's confession showed that his so-called "building for peace" is just a synonym for power politics, demarcation of spheres of influence and suppression of the palestinian and arab people as well as the people of other countries carried out in partnership with another super-power.

nixon used much ink to refer to the "partnership" between the united states and its west european "allies", noting that this constituted the "cornerstone" for building "a structure of peace". now, let us see what kind of "partnership" it really is.

first, nixon said, "i have assured our allies and friends in europe that the united states will continue to play a role of leadership, commensurate with our position in the world." in other words, the united states still intends to be a "leader". secondly, he said, "in turn partnership requires our allies in their negotiations to pursue their course within a framework of common objectives." that is to say, the united states wants its "allies" to accept the "common objectives", namely, regard the u.s. objectives as their own. thirdly, economically, nixon wants west europe to have "restraint in protecting special interests," in other words, to open their markets to the united states. fourthly, militarily, "the united states would maintain and improve its forces in europe and not reduce them". this means that the u.s. forces will continue to stay in the territory of its "allies"; while at the same time, he urged them to supply money and men for "sharing alliance burdens equitably". fifthly, in the relations with another super-power, nixon said, "the west cannot afford to allow the momentum of individual approaches to the east". it means that in this respect, the "allies" are not allowed to leave the u.s. orbit and must remain under its control. enough exclamation all this shows that "partnership" of the "nixon doctrine" is nothing but continued domination over the "allies", binding them onto the global strategy of the united states.

in his report nixon had the effrontery to dwell specifically on "the problem of china". he said, "the twentytwo year old hostility between ourselves and the people's republic of china is another unresolved problem". nevertheless, nixon went on.

"we will continue to honor our treaty commitments to the security of our asian allies". that is to say, the united states will insist on its aggressive policy of forcibly occupying china's territory taiwan province. nixon raved that the united states opposed in the past the eviction of the chiang kai-shek bandit gang from the united nations and it "will continue to oppose" such an attempt. having gone round a big circle, nixon came back to the same old spot -- still clinging tightly to the political mummy chiang kai-shek and playing his criminal "two chinas" plot.

the great leader chairman mao has pointed out, "make trouble, fail, make trouble again, fail again ... till their doom; that is the logic of the imperialists and all reactionaries the world over in dealing with the people's cause, and they will never go against this logic." u.s. imperialism is precisely sliding down step by step according to this law. obviously, this foreign policy report of nixon's is no help to himself. all his plots, schemes and war threats can by no means hinder the surging forward of the mainstream of the era -- people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

March 17, 1971 No. 4859

****
* NATIONAL *
****

"MAY 7" CADRE SCHOOLS

Teach the Cadres To Heighten Awareness of the Struggle Between the Lines Consciously

- Leading cadres at hsien level and above in Hunan Province go to "May 7" cadre schools by rotation for training

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, March 4, 1971)

In accordance with great leader Chairman Mao's teaching, "It is necessary to teach the cadres some Marxism-Leninism--the more the better," the CCP Hunan Committee and the Hunan Provincial Revolutionary Committee have given lessons in turn to groups of leadership cadres from the hsien level upward in the general school of the provincial "May 7" Cadre School, and conducting ideological and political line education on them. The awareness of the cadres taking part in the study has been generally heightened. They said that the holding of such classes to give training in rotation was extremely timely and necessary. "May 7" Cadre Schools are new "Anti-Japanese Military and Political Academies" for increasing awareness to the struggle between the lines.

Last July, the Party core group of the Hunan Provincial Revolutionary Committee made a careful analysis of the condition of the cadres within the whole province. On the one hand they noticed that the majority of the leading bodies at various levels throughout the province were vigorous and active, and orders were carried out instantly; on the other hand they also noticed that some of the cadres discharged their duties by merely relying on their revolutionary enthusiasm and greater experience, and were unable to adapt themselves to the needs of the revolutionary situation. Thus, it was necessary to firmly grasp the political study of the cadres and heighten their awareness of the struggle between the two lines. Because of that they decided to give training in rotation to leadership cadres from the hsien level upward.

Since last August to the present, three groups of cadres have been given training in turn successively, and more than 1,000 persons have taken part in the training by rotation. Comrades taking part in the training class

by rotation have seriously studied Chairman Mao's works, remolded their world outlook and carried out self-education. Firmly grasping the fundamental subject of line education, they have on the one hand summed up the realities of the three great revolutionary movements, studied seriously, and heightened their theoretical level; on the other hand by dissecting typical examples, they carried out a lively and comprehensive education on the lines. This method of study has gained better results.

Since the new provincial Party committee was set up, leadership in the work for the training of cadres in rotation has been further strengthened. The principal responsible comrade of the provincial Party committee personally examines and revises the plan of study, listens to reports on the situation of study, and on the basis of some of the general questions raised by the students, personally holds tutorial classes.

Deeply Study the History of the Struggle Between the Two Lines Within the Party, Carry Out the Education of Revolutionary Tradition, and Deepen Understanding of Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line

In order to enable the trainees to be educated in revolutionary tradition, the Party committee of the general school would organize the students to visit Shao-shan, the mecca of the revolution, during each term, and study Chairman Mao's great revolutionary practice as well as the history of the struggle between the two lines within the Party. The history of the past half a century tells everyone that our country has risen, from under imperialist aggression and exploitation, to stand like a giant on the eastern part of the world; the people of our country have risen from being relentlessly exploited and oppressed to become their own masters. From a single spark our revolution has won nationwide victory. All that has been due to the wise and brilliant leadership of great leader Chairman Mao.

The trainees warmly sing praise of the wisdom and greatness of Chairman Mao, and the incomparable correctness of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, soberly condemn the heinous crimes of the renegade clique of Ch'en Tu-hsiu, Wang Ming and Liu Shao-ch'i, and greatly intensify their profound proletarian feeling for Chairman Mao and for Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

An old Red Army fighter who had taken part in the Battle of Pinghsingkuan, looked back on a crucial period in the Anti-Japanese War when a great disparity existed in strength between the enemy and ourselves, and recalled that the 115th Division of the Red Army, under the wise leadership of Chairman Mao and the personal command of Vice Chairman Lin Piao, marched to northeast Shansi and fought the Japanese for the first time in the Battle of Pinghsingkuan, and at a single stroke destroyed more than 3,000 of a well equipped unit of the Japanese Itagaki Division. The victory greatly boosted the morale and the faith in certain victory in the Anti-Japanese War of the people throughout China. With his own personal experience he clearly explained that Chairman Mao's revolutionary line was the lifeline of our Party and a torch lighting the way from victory to victory for the proletarian revolution.

There is a trainee who was a veteran of the 4th Front Army of the Workers and Peasants' Red Army and he angrily denounced renegade Chang Kuo-t'ao for splitting the Party's Central Committee, for opposing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and for the crime of causing the cause of the revolution to suffer serious losses.

Facts in history have enabled the trainees to further realize that if things are carried out in accordance with Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, the revolution would advance and triumph, and they would win everything, but that departure from Chairman Mao's revolutionary line would cause the revolution to suffer setbacks and defeat, and all would be lost. This doctrine which has been proved by innumerable facts, tells us never to forget in our whole lifetime that at all times we must never depart from Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Seriously Study Dialectical Materialism and Historical Materialism, Eliminate Ideological Obstacles, and Heighten the Awareness of the Struggle Between the Two Lines

On the basis of a study of the history of the struggle between the two lines within the Party and carrying out of education on revolutionary tradition, the Party committee of the General School, in view of some of the muddled thinking that existed among the trainees, organized everybody to study Chairman Mao's philosophical writings and the great doctrine of Chairman Mao of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat in an earnest way, and heighten their awareness of the struggle between the two lines.

Study the fundamental line of the Party throughout the whole socialist historical period put forward by Chairman Mao, and overcome the erroneous idea of "the theory of the dying out of the struggle between the lines."

There are people who think that now that the bourgeois headquarters for pushing the counter-revolutionary revisionist line has been destroyed and renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and his gang have been toppled, the struggle between the two lines no longer exists.

To clarify this kind of muddled thinking, the Party committee of the General School organized the trainees to study anew a statement by Chairman Mao on the fundamental line of the Party throughout the whole socialist historical stage: "Socialist society is a fairly long historical stage. During this stage of history, classes, the struggles between the road of socialism and the road of capitalism goes on and the danger of a capitalist restoration remains. It is necessary to recognize this protracted and complex nature of the struggle. It is necessary to heighten our vigilance. It is necessary to undertake socialist education. It is necessary to have a correct understanding of the problems of class contradictions and class struggle and to handle them correctly, to distinguish between the contradictions between the enemy and ourselves on the one hand and those among the people on the other and to handle them correctly. Otherwise a socialist country like ours will

turn to its opposite, it will degenerate and there will be capitalist restoration. From now on we must remind ourselves of this every year, every month and every day so that our awareness of this problem can remain fresh and we can maintain a Marxist-Leninist line."

Reviewing the large amount of facts from the struggle between the two lines in real life the trainees further appreciated and comprehended this great teaching of Chairman Mao. Ch'u Hsing-lin, chairman of the revolutionary committee of Shuik'oushan Mining Administration Bureau told how he formerly used to have the erroneous idea that "With the setting up of the new political power, the struggle between the lines has ceased." However facts proved that that was not the case. In September last year, the No. 3 Refinery Plant of this Bureau received an important production assignment from the state. In the course of completing the assignment should they bring proletarian politics to the fore or should they bring production to the fore? Should they proceed from the interest of the state or should they proceed from the interest of their own unit? Should they carry out mass movement in a big way or should they rely on a small number of technical specialists? The struggle between the two lines threaded through the whole process from the beginning to the end.

He said with deep conviction. "It is not that 'the struggle between the lines has ceased,' it is because my thinking has not been reconciled to reality."

The study of theory in combination with practice in that way enabled everyone to realize that although the bourgeois headquarters had been destroyed and renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i toppled, the remnant pernicious influence of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pushed by him had not been eliminated, and still made trouble in the minds of the people. At the same time the existence of class struggle in society would naturally be reflected into the Party. The thinking of "the struggle between the lines has ceased" is idealistic and metaphysical in outlook. With this kind of outlook it will be difficult to recognize contradictions, to differentiate between right and wrong, to resist and oppose erroneous lines and consciously implement Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Comprehend and grasp the spiritual essence of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, implement the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat in the basic level.

Some of the comrades admitted that on the various fronts and in various line of work the struggle between the two lines existed, but they did not know which should be the main thing to grasp.

In order to solve this problem, the Party committee of the General School directed the trainees to make an earnest study of Chairman Mao's great teaching, "Unite for one purpose, that is, the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat. This must be fully achieved in every factory, village, office and school." This enabled everyone to understand that the most fundamental condition in implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line was the strengthening and consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat, and departure from this fundamental condition would result in a loss of orientation.

Chou Nien-cheng, vice chairman of the Tung-an Hsien Revolutionary Committee, talked about the lesson he learned in grasping the struggle of the lines on the two occasions he settled down in the countryside. The first time he went to the countryside, he grasped everything he could lay his hands on but without grasping the fundamental problem of consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat. It was true that the production of grain showed an increase, but bourgeois tendencies also appeared. Having learned this lesson, he went a second time to settle down, and by arming the masses with the thought of Mao Tse-tung, by fiercely grasping the law of the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines, strengthened the building of the leading body and further consolidated the dictatorship of the proletariat to bring about a new situation in revolution and production.

By means of the study the trainees are able to understand clearly that grasping the struggle between the two lines, fundamentally speaking, is grasping the question of orientation and roads, and it is necessary never to forget the class struggle, never forget the dictatorship of the proletariat, never forget the bringing of proletarian politics to the fore and never forget the holding aloft of the great red banner of Mao Tse-tung's thought. Only by grasping these fundamental problems can we succeed in pushing forward the various types of work according to its principle.

> Seriously study Mao Tse-tung's thought and raise simple class feeling to the same plane as awareness of the struggle between the lines.

Can simple class feeling be a substitute for awareness of the struggle between the lines? Many comrades seriously summed up experience in association with the reality of struggle, and said with deep emotion, "Simple class feeling is a basic condition for carrying out revolutionary work well. It is the ideological foundation but not a substitution for awareness of the struggle between the lines."

Han Kuang-ming, vice chairman of the revolutionary committee of Ch'angsha Machine Tool Works, talked about the lesson he had learned in this connection. He came from a worker's family which experienced great suffering. At thirteen he became an apprentice and because of his weak constitution was discharged by his employer. He lived the life of a vagabond in the street, sleeping at night for three whole years in a big wooden barrel. It was great leader Chairman Mao who set him on the road of revolution, and he always said, "I must follow Chairman Mao closely in making revolution to the end." However, before the great proletarian cultural revolution, because his awareness of the struggle between the lines had not been high, he implemented the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and departed from Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

From lessons similar to that of Han Kuang-ming, everybody realized that by merely relying on simple class feeling without studying Marxism-Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought, one would be unable to see clearly the great future of the revolution, to tell the difference between true and false Marxism, and to correctly implement Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

If a leadership cadre falls into a blind spot with regard to this problem, and does not consciously heighten his awareness of the struggle between the lines, he could be deceived by false Marxism and commit mistakes of "Left" or right opportunism. In order to raise simple class feeling to the same plane of awareness of the struggle between the lines, it is necessary to study diligently Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought, and raise perceptual knowledge to rational knowledge. Only by doing so, can we always victoriously advance along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Take the Five Conditions a Communist Must Meet As a Criterion, Seriously Combat Self, Repudiate Revision, and Energetically Remold World Outlook

Why is it that the great majority of the comrades are able to implement Chairman Mao's revolutionary line correctly while some of the comrades lack this kind of consciousness? On the basis of this question, the trainees carried out an in-depth discussion. The Party committee of the General School directed the trainees to make an earnest study of the "three constantly read articles," and using the five conditions a Communist must meet as the criterion, summed up the positive as well as the negative aspects of the experience in self-ideological revolutionization, which enabled everybody to realize that "consciousness and non-consciousness, in the final analysis, is determined by two kinds of world outlook."

Some of the comrades carry on their backs the baggage of "resting on their laurels," are arrogant and complacent, will not diligently study and their work is not penetrating enough. In the training class, everybody made an earnest study of Chairman Mao's teachings, "Don't rest on your laurels, make new contributions" and "Do not repeat the mistake of arrogance in time of victory," and deeply realized that only by ridding the thought of "resting on their laurels" and the mood of arrogance and complacency, by seriously transforming thinking and establishing the proletarian world outlook, could Chairman Mao's revolutionary line be firmly and resolutely implemented.

In the thought of some of the comrades there exists the word "fear." In the past they committed some mistakes and were buffeted about a bit during the great proletarian cultural revolution, which produced the mistaken idea, "Don't say someone is good and don't say someone is bad and nobody will blame you." By means of the study, they realize that the reverse side of the word "fear" is the bourgeois word of "self," and only by ridding self-interest and establishing public interest could one be fearless as well as resolute in implementing and defending Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Recently, the CCP Hunan Provincial Committee in investigating the results of the rotational training class and the reflections of the masses and made an earnest summing up of the experience of the three previous terms of the training class. Facts have proved that the organizing of leadership cadres from the hsien level upward for a fixed period away from their posts to provincial "May 7" cadre schools for study and for receiving ideological and political line is good in many ways.

Chief of these is that they can put aside the work of their departments and concentrate their time and energy on a more systematic study of Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought and heighten their theoretical level as well as awareness to the struggle between the lines.

They can leave their leadership station and in the capacity of a common soldier take part in productive labor, put aside their official air, seriously combat self and repudiate revisionism, and energetically work at remolding their world outlook.

They can go to the "May 7" cadre schools to study to link themselves closely with the three great revolutionary movements so as to better make manifest the revolutionary style of combining theory with practice. The environment of the schools is also conducive for stimulating the ideological revolutionization of the cadres. Coming from the various leading bodies of all levels of the hsien, district and province, the trainees are in a better position for exchanging of experience, for carrying out self-education, for cementing relations between the upper and lower levels and further strengthening revolutionary solidarity.

* * *

ANTI-PARTY PLAYS

Comment on a Counter-Revolutionary Strategy of T'ien Han

- T'ien Han's anti-Party crime by means of newly written historical plays as seen from Kuan Han-ch'ing

by

Hsin Wen-t'ung (辛文彤)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, March 2, 1971)

During the historical period of the dictatorship of the proletariat, the resistance of the bourgeoisie against the proletariat was not only extraordinarily frenzied, but also extraordinarily cunning and treacherous in means.

More than a dozen years ago the great leader Chairman Mao already reminded the whole Party and the people of the whole country that the counter-revolutionary elements were not so stupid as they were thought to be. "They are constantly studying ways and means to deal with us," and "these ways and means of theirs are very cunning and venomous."

In launching an attack on us from the positions of culture and art, the quartet of counter-revolutionaries--T'ien Han, Chou Yang, Hsia Yen and Yang Han-sheng--adopted a variety of tactics and used various means. Amidst shouts of "Break and abolish the stringent rules and taboos relating to the question of subject matter," they urged the bourgeoisie to "take up all literary and art weapons" and hit back at the proletariat from all sides.

Of these "weapons," there was one for which they had "great hopes." It was anti-Party new historical drama.

This was a piece of rare goods by which the "Quartet" set great store. They attached great importance to it. In 1958 T'ien Han produced a new anti-Party historical play, Kuan Han-ch'ing, which caused the other members of the "Quartet" to go into raptures. They danced with joy and were indeed "intoxicated for several days." T'ien Han himself even cried, "Let us go forward in the giant footsteps of Kuan Han-ch'ing!" In short, they thought it had "opened a new way for the writing of plays." That is to say that they had found a "new strategy" of opposing the proletariat under the proletarian dictatorship.

After that, T'ien Han and his partners raised such so-called new historical plays to an unprecedented height in their counter-revolutionary theory and counter-revolutionary literary and art practice. Following the criminal footsteps of Kuan Han-ch'ing, they launched an offensive along this "new way." In 1961 T'ien Han produced another anti-Party new historical play, Hsieh Yao-huan. In conspiracy with their partners, they also produced Dismissal of Hai Jui From Office, Hai Jui Submits Memorandum To Emperor, Li Hui-niang, Sun An Submits Petition, and many such anti-Party new historical plays, launching one attack after another against our Party.

Chairman Mao teaches us: "Seeing that someone is holding something in his hand, we should investigate to see what it is that he is holding."

In accordance with this teaching of the great leader Chairman Mao and taking Kuan Han-ch'ing as an example, we are now going to see what sort of stuff this so-called new historical play is, and what is "new" in this counter-revolutionary strategy of T'ien Han and his partners.

Frantic Attack on the Party Under the Banner of "Newly Written"

Kuan Han-ch'ing is an extremely reactionary new historical play. Through the tactic of criticizing the present with events from the past, T'ien Han carried out total, naked slander and abuse in the play against our Party, the proletarian dictatorship, and the socialist system. We may see from this poisonous weed play the following characteristic features of the counter-revolutionary strategy against the Party adopted by T'ien Han by means of so-called new historical plays.

First, T'ien Han distorted history. He drew a false Kuan Han-ch'ing in the play which was an image of the counter-revolutionary in real life.

In the play, Kuan Han-ch'ing was portrayed as a resounding "brass bean" who dared to "defy the supreme authority" and who could not be "hammered into another shape" or "changed by being fried in oil." That was a shadow of T'ien Han himself.

Yang Han-sheng once told some actors: "Kuan Han-ch'ing is T'ien Han's self-portrait. You may play the role as if he were T'ien Han himself."

T'ien Han declared even more openly and boldly: "Why have I written Kuan Han-ch'ing? To answer that question, it is first necessary to make clear why Kuan Han-ch'ing wrote his The Wronging of Tou O. Being a realist, he wrote the play because he wanted to show the present in the shape of the past."

It was as simple and clear as that. What T'ien Han has written is not history, but contemporary events. Kuan Han-ch'ing's political views and political hopes on the stage were exactly the political views and political hopes of T'ien Han in real life. Is not Hsieh Yao-huan the same? The person named Hsieh Yao-huan did not exist in history. She was drawn entirely from imagination by T'ien Han on the basis of his counter-revolutionary ideas. Hai Jui, Li Hui-niang and others were also produced that way.

The setting up of counter-revolutionary images of the bourgeoisie by using the forms of historical persons is a law of the concocting of anti-Party new historical plays by the bourgeoisie. In criticizing Dismissal of Hai Jui From Office, Chairman Mao pointed out that "P'eng Te-huai is also 'Hai Jui.'" Thus he pointed out straight away the essence of the question.

The bourgeoisie wanted to create public opinion by using counter-revolutionary art images. However, it was difficult to create openly on the socialist theatrical stage the image of an anti-Party careerist with the

dismissed P'eng Te-huai as the model and to openly propagate on the stage counter-revolutionary views which T'ien Han did not dare to voice in public. Therefore they had to resort to tampering with history. No matter what signboard they displayed, be it "artistic fabrication" or "there is not a single word that has no origin, there is not a single word that has no source," the images they "newly wrote" under the cover of the mask of history were those of ideal characters of their own class.

In accordance with the situation of the class struggle, when it was necessary to write from a certain angle, they would find from the waste paper dump historical characters and historical events suited to their purpose, and write new plays around them. They were especially attracted to so-called "honest officials" and so-called literary men who were "dissatisfied with the existing state of things," because, to a counter-revolutionary schemer like T'ien Han, these characters were ideal vehicles for the counter-revolutionary spirit which they wanted to instill in them and were suitable for giving expression to the main theme of so-called "pleading on behalf of the people" which incited landlords, rich peasants, counter-revolutionaries, bad elements and Rightists to oppose the Party and socialism.

T'ien Han himself revealed this secret once. He said that he had promised long ago to write a "Story of the Western Chamber" for a certain theater, but "had not written a word for several years," whereas he finished Kuan Han-ch'ing in only one month's time, because he thought that the play "must be written as quickly as possible." A play about an imperial inspector which he happened to see immediately attracted his "enormous interest " and he hurriedly completed his Hsieh Yao-huan in only two months' time. Chou Yang was even more naked in his statement. He openly incited drama circles to "choose Hai Jui and Pao Kung" as "principal characters in today's historical plays."

Second, by means of the images of false historical characters, T'ien Han extolled in a concentrated way the spirit of "defying the supreme authority" in an attempt to foment rebellion and seizure of the political power from the proletariat. This is clearly expressed in the counter-revolutionary theme of "grievance, hatred, and revolt" which he had formulated for Kuan Han-ch'ing.

Out of T'ien Han's pen, there are "shrill cries of grievance" in the play. Kuan Han-ch'ing shouts on the stage: "My only wish is to voice the grievance for the common people who have been wronged!" What sort of "wrong" is that? Since T'ien Han identified himself with Kuan Han-ch'ing and moreover openly declared that he was "showing the present in the shape of the past," there can be no doubt that the so-called "wrongs" against which he cried hoarsely on the stage were the "wrongs" done to the landlords, rich peasants, counter-revolutionaries, bad characters, Rightists and all reactionaries under the dictatorship of the proletariat.

The proletariat having seized political power, the broad masses of working people have everything. "To those who have been overthrown, that is painful and disastrous to imagine." The pain and the struggle will necessarily be reflected from the pen of their representatives. That is an inevitable phenomenon of class struggle. The "grievances" of the counter-revolutionary class

contain and nourish deep-seated hatred for the dictatorship of the proletariat. In rabidly giving vent to these grievances in Kuan Han-ch'ing, T'ien Han even cursed heaven and earth. Was that not an open appeal to the bourgeoisie and all reactionary elements to rise in revolt against the proletariat and seize its power?

Vice Chairman Lin points out: "The pen and the gun--seizure of political power depends on these two things." The revolutionary class knows that, and so does the counter-revolutionary class. In Kuan Han-ch'ing, T'ien Han energetically incited the bourgeoisie to resist and struggle against the proletariat by both literary and violent means.

Coming upon the "case of wrongful judgment" against Chu Hsiao-lan, Kuan Han-ch'ing said, "The ancients who saw a wrong done on the road would draw their swords to right it. I have no sword to draw, but only a worn-out pen." Chu Lien-hsiu thereupon rejoined, "Is the pen not your sword?" In this short dialogue T'ien Han bared his poisoned fangs. He did everything to emphasize the creating of counter-revolutionary public opinion with the pen. That intention has been quite clear.

In history, Wang Chu assassinated A-ho-ma, a Mongol minister of high rank. The incident did not have the slightest relation to Kuan Han-ch'ing's plays. However, T'ien Han let one of the characters in his play say to Kuan Han-ch'ing: "It was after seeing your play that Wang Chu had the idea of killing His Excellency A-ho-ma." In this simple line T'ien Han again bared his poisoned fangs. He did everything to link the pen with the gun in an attempt to foment counter-revolutionary rebellion with his reactionary play. That intention has been clear too.

Even so, T'ien Han was afraid that his audience might not get his message right. He openly urged people to "dare to hit back" at the dictatorship of the proletariat, making his intention to "defy the supreme authority" even clearer. Liu Ch'ang-sheng, one of the characters in the play, was arrested and thrown into prison because he had struck a government official. With deep-seated hatred for the Party, T'ien Han wrote:

"Kuan Han-ch'ing: You are one who dares to hit back...

"Liu Ch'ang-sheng: Mr. Kuan, please tell everyone that if only they dare to hit back, better times will be here!"

How nakedly clear that is! It is not a play, but T'ien Han on the stage mobilizing the demons and monsters to work for counter-revolutionary restoration! Because they were too nakedly obvious, the two lines were subsequently deleted, but that all the more exposes T'ien Han's ferocious and treacherous character.

He once said, "In the old days, when we wanted to oppose the ruling class, we might stage resistance plays. Now that we are the ruling class, staging of resistance plays is banned. That is ridiculous!" That adds a footnote to the

dialogue. "In the old days," T'ien Han was an exhausted running dog of big landlords and the big bourgeoisie, but he talked glibly about "resistance." That is really shameless!

"Now," representing the landlords and the bourgeoisie, T'ien Han fanatically advocated the staging of resistance plays, freely and boldly "newly wrote" about the thoughts and actions of historical characters and "newly wrote" historical events. His criminal object was to oppose rabidly the dictatorship of the proletariat and prepare public opinion for the restoration of capitalism by the bourgeois reactionary forces represented by renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i. "When the opportunity comes, they will seize political power." And in the course of seizure of power, they would wage a desperate struggle against the proletariat.

In his play, T'ien Han made Chu Lien-hsiu ready to "lose his head" and spoke through the mouth of Kuan Han-ch'ing: "Let us all risk our heads!" He thus showed that he was a "brass bean." By comparing himself with a "brass bean," T'ien Han admitted that he was a die-hard counter-revolutionary, an implacable enemy of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

Third, Kuan Han-ch'ing was produced in 1958, just after the victory scored by our people against an offensive by the bourgeois Rightists. The coincidence gives much food for thought. Were not Dismissal of Hai Jui From Office, Hsieh Yao-huan, and Li Hui-niang produced just after our Party smashed an attack by Rightist opportunists in 1959? In 1962 Chairman Mao made the great call of "Never forget class struggle" at the 10th plenary session of the 8th Central Committee of the Party, dealing a heavy blow to the bourgeois restorationists. Thereupon another batch of anti-Party new historical plays were produced and Kuan Han-ch'ing was again put on stage. What was the reason for that?

Just as we regularly evaluate the relative strength of the two sides to the class struggle at home and in foreign lands, the enemy also assess such situation regularly. Sometimes when they think the situation favorable to them, they will attack in all directions and on all fronts. But when the proletariat hit back and win, they will adopt a new strategy and take up a new weapon to adapt their struggle to the new situation.

Chou Yang made a marvellous confession with regard to such change of counter-revolutionary strategy. In recommending the theme of the play, Hai Jui Submits Memorandum to the Emperor, to his gang, he said, "With no one daring to speak out now, it is necessary to stage this kind of play." That was really short and to the point. The purpose of this group of conspirators in manufacturing their anti-Party new historical plays was clearly reflected in these words. You see, all these anti-Party new historical plays were produced during the most acute moments of the struggle between the two lines within the Party. Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line won and the dictatorship of the proletariat was consolidated. Chou Yang the maestro, i.e., the handful of reactionaries, felt the pressure. Therefore they wanted to give voice to the innermost feelings of their heart through the anti-Party new historical plays. This is as Lenin said, "Every victory won by the oppressed class will lead to a new attempt by the oppressors to oppose and overthrow the political power of the oppressed class."

Shell of "History" Is Used as Cover for Offense and Defense

T'ien Han actually dared to put on the stage such a reactionary historical play as Kuan Han-ch'ing. After that, he and the other members of the "Quartet" audaciously promoted the anti-Party new historical plays. Through various directives, the press, and all kinds of meetings, they cried incessantly: "Never even mention putting emphasis on plays with contemporary themes," "Peking opera may be composed mainly, or even wholly, of historical themes." Through the former Ministry of Culture, they laid down the guideline of so-called "simultaneous promotion of three kinds of drama"--plays with contemporary themes, newly written historical plays, and traditional plays.

When the heroic characters of workers, peasants and soldiers of the revolutionary model plays majestically entered the theatrical stage and utterly routed the emperors, princes, generals, ministers and all demons and monsters, T'ien Han and his gang were outwardly compelled to take a less aggressive stand. Secretly, however, they intensified their struggle and went on even more recklessly with their vicious schemes, declaring, "Let plays with contemporary themes be done well now; after that we can resume work on classical historical plays." Thus they clutched tenaciously to this "weapon." What was all this for?

That was because the anti-Party new historical plays had their special character. They could be used for offensive as well as defensive purposes. That is to say, the conspirators could launch an attack by putting anti-Party content in these "newly written" plays, or, when the proletariat hit back, they could defend their positions with the shell of "history" and then quietly run away. This deceptive trick of theirs must be exposed. As Marx said, "To deprive them of offensive capability, it is necessary to deprive them of their defensive means."

In manufacturing anti-Party new historical plays, these conspirators always held up two banners to deceive the broad masses of cadres and the masses and exculpate themselves. One was "exposure" of the dark side of feudal society, and the other was singing the praise of the "outstanding virtues" of "upright men who did not descend to flattery."

Look at the anti-Party new historical plays written by T'ien Han and his gang. Which one of them has ever exposed the dark side of feudal society?

Take for example Kuan Han-ch'ing. It has not even touched a single hair of the feudal system of exploitation. It is true that the play contains a slogan that opposes corrupt government officials, but the slogan has no class content and is separated from the stand of the masses of the people. Moreover, the same slogan was also used by feudal rulers. The Mongol emperor dealt with more than 700 men of A-ho-ma's gang after his death. But can the play be said to have exposed the feudal ruling class as a whole by merely condemning A-ho-ma? Instead of exposing it, the play has beautified the feudal ruling class. For instance, Kuan Han-ch'ing praised Minister of Education Ho-li-huo-sun as a "good official" and made him a symbol of the lawful government of the

Yuan Dynasty. T'ien Han said that he was "noted for his scholarly and elegant manner" and that "he more or less understood Kuan Han-ch'ing." In the play, the aged mother of Prime Minister Po Yen was represented as an extremely "genial" character. T'ien Han even let her try to bring Kuan Han-ch'ing and Chu Lien-hsiu together.

What is noteworthy is that the so-called "dark side" of feudal society which the anti-Party new historical plays wanted to "expose" is none other than reflection of the bright side of today's socialist society. The Mongol rulers of the Yuan Dynasty perpetrated innumerable crimes, but instead of exposing these, Kuan Han-ch'ing seized only upon one thing--"the arrow penetrated the bill of the swan," which was in other words "The officials would not uphold the law, so that the common people could not say anything." This is what Chou Yang meant by "No one dares to speak out." Was that not fighting for the freedom of speech for the bourgeoisie and the landlords, rich peasants, counter-revolutionaries, bad elements and Rightists? Was it not an attack against the dictatorship of the proletariat?

In the anti-Rightist struggle T'ien Han was buffeted by the torrent of revolution. His deep-seated hatred was fully revealed in his curse, "The arrow penetrated the bill of the swan," in the play.

The praise of the so-called "outstanding virtues" of "the upright men who did not descend to flattery" is nonsensical gibberish about the doctrine of human nature of the landlords and the bourgeoisie. Social consciousness is determined by social existence. With people living in particular class positions, all their ideas of morality reflect the interests and demands of their own class. Needless to say, the proletariat will not inherit anything from the morality of the feudal exploiting classes.

In reality, T'ien Han and the others, by using the image of historical characters, wanted people to emulate their so-called "virtue" of "uprightness and refusal to descend to flattery." They expected the bourgeois and all reactionaries to be diehards who would stubbornly oppose the proletariat and tried to corrupt their audience. In particular, they wanted to incite those bourgeois intellectuals, who were more or less "unworldly and aloof" and who were not properly remolded, to desert the Party leadership and become their counter-revolutionary allies.

However, in front of the proletariat and the broad revolutionary masses armed with Mao Tse-tung's thought, how can there be any fraud that cannot be exposed? How can there be fiend's claws that cannot be chopped off? Can anyone avoid being exposed by merely putting on a painted skin of "history"? Armed with the weapon of anti-Party new historical plays of which they had "great expectations," they launched an attack, baring their teeth and showing their claws. But it was also here that we stripped them of their painted skin, exploding the bubble of their hope of restoration of capitalism.

At an early stage of the great proletarian cultural revolution, the fighting proletariat deprived them of their means of defense, criticized Dismissal of Hai Jui From Office, and brought forth a thunderstorm that shook the whole

land, not only seizing the bourgeois "claws" of anti-Party new historical plays, but also dragging out a stream of counter-revolutionary careerists and plotters. As Lenin said, "With one paw in the net, the whole body is enmeshed."

The Arms of a Praying Mantis Cannot Stop the Wheels of History From Thundering Forward

This "new" weapon of T'ien Han and company is in fact a piece of old hardware customarily used by the exploiting classes. The dissemination of the political views and ideals of the exploiting classes by means of historical plays has occurred frequently at home and in foreign parts of the world, in old as well as modern times. In the history of drama of the Chinese feudal society there have been many historical plays which promoted the idea of loyalty to the sovereign and feudal morality and which cursed and denigrated the armed peasant rebels.

For the sake of developing capitalism, establishing and consolidating the dictatorship of the bourgeoisie, and saving capitalism from its doom, Western bourgeois dramatists have regularly manufactured public opinion by means of writing historical plays.

During the period of democratic revolution, did T'ien Han and company not concoct many reactionary historical plays to attack our great Party and Army and energetically defend the dictatorship of the big landlords and the big bourgeoisie?

As the ruling ideology, the ideology of the exploiting classes has dominated history for several thousand years. Even after an exploiting class is driven off the stage of history, the stench from its cadaver will remain and exert influence on people for a long time. So for their own political purposes the exploiting classes of our times have to make use of the ideological tradition of the exploiting classes of history. The bourgeoisie have done that ever since they first appeared on the stage of history.

According to an analysis by Marx, in making revolution in England in the 17th century, the bourgeoisie had to use names and words of characters from the Bible so they might appeal to the masses; the bourgeois revolution in 18th century France also had to wear ill-fitting ancient Roman clothes. While the bourgeoisie are sinking in decadence and decline, they all the more have to do so. They all the more have to corrupt the masses with the ideology of the feudal landlord class, and in particular, they have to use the names, language, and costumes of the ancients in trying to promote their own political views and political ideals and oppose the proletarian revolution and proletarian dictatorship.

Moreover, having perpetrated innumerable crimes in history, the exploiting classes have long been spurned by history and by the people. To enable them to commit crimes again, it is necessary to whitewash their past ignoble history and defend today's ignoble deeds with those of yesterday, so as to deceive the masses of the people, particularly young people, and stop the wheels of history from rolling forward.

That of course is daydreaming. The arms of a praying mantis can never stop the wheels of history from thundering forward. Look at the "brass beans" of T'ien Han and company. Are they indeed indestructible by the hammer or by fire? They have already been crushed to powder under the wheels of history! All imperialists, revisionists and reactionaries will be the same. All clowns who walk backward in history will be spurned by history. That is an unchangeable law of history.

Be it T'ien Han's Kuan Han-ch'ing or other anti-Party new historical plays of the other members of the "Quartet," they all remind us from the negative side that the tactics of the enemy in their attack against us are extraordinarily cunning and malignant, and that the class struggle in the ideological realm is quite violent and complex.

We must hold still higher the great red banner of the thought of Mao Tse-tung, continue to develop in depth revolutionary mass criticism, thoroughly deprive the bourgeoisie of all their counter-revolutionary weapons, and completely clean up the garbage left on the literary and art stage by the bourgeoisie and all their decaying ideology, and "exercise total dictatorship over the bourgeoisie in the superstructure, including the various cultural domains."

* * *

PUBLIC HEALTH

Fight for Women's Better Health

- An investigative report on general examination and general treatment of gynecological diseases in Jutung hsien

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, March 3, 1971)

Jen-min Jih-pao Editor's Note:

The great leader Chairman Mao teaches: "The women of China are a great source of manpower. We must tap it in the struggle for the building of a great socialist country." In leading the masses in disease prevention and treatment, the revolutionary committee of Jutung hsien have devoted efforts to a general check-up and general treatment of women's diseases. This is of great significance in improving women's health and tapping the source of labor where women are concerned.

*

In accordance with Chairman Mao's brilliant directive, "In medical and health work, lay the stress on the countryside," the revolutionary committee of Jutung hsien, Kiangsu Province, in early 1970 gradually developed, on the basis of mass operation of hospitals, the task of a general check-up and general treatment of women's diseases from a small to a wide area.

General Check Up and General Treatment of Gynecological Diseases

Over the past year, Jutung hsien combined a mass campaign for prevention and treatment of diseases with a general hsien-wide physical examination of over 151,200 adult women. Many of them were found affected with gynecological disease of various kinds. Around 20 percent of them could not do regular collective productive labor, and about 5 percent had lost or basically lost the capacity for labor. The main causes of the diseases that affected middle-aged and old women under the oppression of the three big mountains in the old society were: overwork, a miserable life, poor hygienic conditions, too frequent bearing of children, the adverse after-effects of delivery by outdated means, etc. After liberation, a world-shaking change came over the political and economical conditions of the vast rural area. But due to the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pushed by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i, the countryside for a long period suffered a shortage of doctors and medical supplies. For lack of knowledge about menstruation, pregnancy and childbirth and women's hygiene, the women in the vast rural area had not thoroughly done away with certain superstitions and unsanitary habits. Gynecological diseases were not prevented and cured in their early stages.

In the general examination and treatment of gynecological diseases, the revolutionary committee of Jutung hsien unfolded revolutionary mass criticism in a comprehensive and deep-going manner and combined the dissemination of

knowledge of women's hygiene with an education for the basic-level cadres about care for the women's health. Meanwhile, it organized health departments at various levels and the barefoot doctors of brigades and health workers of production teams to treat gynecological diseases by using medicinal herbs and combining traditional Chinese and Western medicine.

Up to the present, except for a small number of women afflicted with polyps and muscular tumors who must be sent to the hospital for treatment in separate groups in different periods, over 87,000 persons had undergone one to three courses of treatment; they represented 91 percent of the total of the sick. According to a second check of certain areas, around 70 percent of the gynecological disease victims had been cured or basically cured while many other sick people had recovered to different degrees. Of those who formerly could not do regular collective productive labor, most were now able to do so. Of those who formerly had lost or basically lost the capacity for labor, the great bulk had regained the ability to work or was on the road to regaining it.

Of the 27 women workers of No. 11 production team, No. 11 brigade, Ch'a-nan commune, 23 were afflicted with gynecological diseases. Of these 12 were unfit for regular collective productive labor. Several years ago, the production team suffered a shortage of labor and had to turn to neighboring teams and schools for additional forces to meet the needs of a busy farming season. With gynecological diseases cured last year, there was no longer the need to turn to neighboring teams for help during the autumn harvesting season, despite a drop of the number of men workers by 4 percent compared with last year. By relying on their own strength, they accomplished their production task in regard to both quality and quantity.

Grasp Two-Line Struggle in the Midst of General Check-up and General Treatment of Diseases

(1) Correctly handle the relations between the effort to grasp revolution and stimulate production and concern for the masses: Should we carry out a general check-up and general treatment of gynecological diseases? At the outset, the broad masses of cadres were not unanimous in their view. Some comrades set a general check-up and general treatment of gynecological diseases against an effort to grasp revolution and promote revolution. The development of the revolutionary spirit of "showing fear for neither hardship nor death" was also put in opposition to concern for the suffering of the masses in their illness. They had the erroneous view that to make a general check-up and general treatment of gynecological diseases was to advocate the "philosophy of survival."

To counter such a way of thinking, the revolutionary committee of the hsien organized cadres at various levels in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought. They came to realize that to do well in checking on and treating gynecological diseases on a general basis was a revolutionary need, a need in making preparations for war, and a need in developing production. Therefore, they mobilized the masses to vigorously criticize Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist health line, to shatter in a big way the bonds of women's feudal superstitious ideas, and to deal a crushing blow to the class

enemies in their sabotage activities. This enabled the whole hsien to score achievements on checking up and treating gynecological diseases on a general basis within a relatively short period.

(2) Firmly maintain mass prevention and treatment of diseases and attach importance to the training of barefoot women doctors: Chairman Mao teaches us, "It is necessary to launch a mass movement in any work. We can't do without a mass movement." Women are more susceptible to diseases and complicated ones. To make a success of a general examination and general treatment, we just cannot rely on the existing force of professionals. Therefore, it is of great importance to combine mass prevention and treatment with reliance on and training of a local women's examination and treatment force, especially barefoot female doctors.

The leadership at hsien, ch'ü and commune levels widely mobilized female barefoot doctors and midwives and health workers of production teams to work together in checking on and treating diseases. After practice in work, they had gained a basic grasp of some ten formulas for checking on and treating common women's diseases. The technical inspection-treatment force of over 300 in the whole hsien soon swelled to over 1,500.

Midwife Kao Lan-ying of the No. 14 brigade of the Red Banner commune in the past had taken a 6-month course in midwifery. After working for 11 years, she remained a midwife. Through participation in the general-check-up-and-general-treatment work, she learned to diagnose 14 common women's diseases.

(3) Implement thoroughly the guideline of "laying the stress on prevention": In mobilizing the masses to check on and treat gynecological diseases on a general basis, the revolutionary committee of Jutung hsien paid attention to the thorough implementation of the guideline, "Lay the stress on prevention." They overcame the idea that it would be enough to have gynecological diseases checked and treated only once on a general basis. They correctly handled the relations between disease prevention and treatment. On the one hand, they took as one link in disease prevention the treatment of infectious gynecological diseases, elimination of the sources of infection and early-stage treatment of other gynecological diseases and the introduction of new methods of delivery. On the other, they kept disseminating among the masses knowledge related to menstruation, pregnancy and maternity and women's hygiene. They imparted methods of preventing and treatment women's diseases, and mobilized the masses to fight their own superstitions and unsanitary habits. Through a grasp of medical and sanitary knowledge in preventing and treating gynecological diseases, many women took the initiative to gather and accumulate medicinal herbs. They followed the practice of taking preventive measures on their own when not sick and treating a disease in its early stage. This made for a sharp decrease in the incidence of contagious diseases. The results of treatment were consolidated. A basic control over common and recurrent gynecological diseases was obtained.

(4) Persist in handling medicinal herbs in a big way and combine traditional Chinese medicine with Western medicine: At the start of the general examination and treatment of gynecological diseases, some people had a lot to

worry about. They said, "It's easier to diagnose a disease than to cure it. Where can we get all the medical supplies required?" "Some women's diseases still defy treatment. We would only get ourselves into trouble if we should fail to effect a cure."

"The masses are the true heroes." Many revolutionary medical workers relied closely on the masses and drew on local resources. In a big way, they gathered, processed and put to experimental use medicinal herbs in preventing and treating gynecological diseases. They solved the difficulties related to the short supply of medicinal herbs, and cut down considerably on medical expenses. They also explored and developed the medicinal herb prescriptions for the treatment of common gynecological diseases. Sometimes, they combined Western medicine and traditional Chinese medicine in treating diseases. This improved considerably the expected results of treatment.

To implement thoroughly the guideline of "relying on one's own efforts" and "running all other enterprises industriously and thriftily," the public health office of the No. 3 brigade of Kupa commune produced a kind of drug in capsules for leukorrhea composed chiefly of an extract from some medicinal herb. It is a very efficacious cure. Later, after repeated tests, the public health office of the Ch'a-nan commune overcame multiple difficulties and succeeded in making such a drug in liquid form produced completely from medicinal herbs. This helped cut down the cost from 5 cents to 0.7 cent per treatment per head. A further saving of medical expenses was made possible. The problem of the supply of capsules falling short of demand was solved. The needs for treatment over a wide area were met.

(5) Carry out planned birth work and promote the practice of late marriage and birth control: In the general examination and general treatment of gynecological diseases, can we promote planned birth? At the outset, members of the revolutionary committee of Jutung hsien were not unanimous in their view. Some comrades said that the general-check-and-general-treatment job being such a strain, how could they pay attention to the matter of planned birth? But the great majority of the comrades held that in checking on and treating gynecological diseases on a general basis, to conduct publicity about late marriage and birth control and introduce planned birth was a matter of great importance and was something that could be successfully done.

They studied Chairman Mao's great teaching, "Be prepared against war and against natural disasters and do everything for the people." They had their thinking unified. The hsien revolutionary committee organized the medical personnel of various communes to help barefoot doctors and health workers to combine the treatment of gynecological diseases with a household-to-household publicity campaign about the significance of planned birth and the need of sanitary knowledge. By using mobile operation rooms in the form of "one shoulder pole with two baskets hanging from both its ends and one bicycle with two boxes hanging from both sides of its pillion," they energetically performed contraceptive operations for the masses.

Women's Hopes and Demands

Through the general examination and general treatment of gynecological diseases, the broad masses of laboring women and medical and health workers put forward to the authorities concerned their hopes and demands. These boil down to the following:

(1) We must further strengthen the force for prevention and treatment of gynecological diseases. We must raise the technical level of commune-level and regional hospitals in the practice of gynecology, energetically train barefoot female doctors and female health workers and help them to grasp better the skills of preventing and treating gynecological diseases and of child delivery.

(2) We must further carry out the guideline, "Lay the stress on prevention." In a comprehensive and penetrating way, we must spread knowledge of women's hygiene and take it as an important part of the mass-prevention and mass-treatment patriotic health movement. Having regard to the physiological features of women, the leadership at various levels must give them proper consideration in making arrangements for farm work.

(3) We must energetically promote late marriage and birth control and mobilize the commune members to introduce family planning. Commercial departments must make available a timely supply of birth control drugs and devices.

(4) Among the masses we must strengthen scientific research in regard to the use of medicinal herbs and the combination of traditional Chinese medicine with Western medicine in the treatment of gynecological diseases, and popularize in time new formulas and new skills in the treatment of gynecological diseases.

(5) We must improve the production and supply of drugs and devices in the prevention and treatment of gynecological diseases and other common diseases to meet the needs of general examination and general treatment and frequent examination and frequent treatment. (By our own correspondent)

* * *

LOCAL PARTY CONGRESS

Fifth Shensi Provincial Congress of Chinese Communist Party Held, 5th Shensi Provincial Party Committee Elected

(NCNA-English Yenan, Mar. 7, 1971)

the fifth shensi provincial congress of the communist party of china was held from february 28 to march 5 in yenan, historical heartland of the chinese revolution. it was held with the loving attention of the great leader chairman mao and the party central committee with chairman mao as its leader and vice-chairman lin as its deputy leader, and was illuminated by the yenan spirit cultivated personally by chairman mao.

holding high the great red banner of mao tsetung thought and following the line of unity for victory of the party's ninth national congress, the provincial congress summed up shensi's experience in the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines since the beginning of the great proletarian cultural revolution, discussed and decided on the tasks for the future and elected the fifth shensi provincial committee of the communist party of china.

comrade li jui-shan, leader of the party nucleus group of the shensi provincial revolutionary committee, announced first of all at the congress opening ceremony that he was charged by the party central committee to convey the cordial regards of our great leader chairman mao, vice-chairman lin and the party central committee to the people of yenan. in great excitement, the delegates cheered heartily for a long time: "long live chairman mao exclamation a long, long life to him exclamation" and "we wish chairman mao a long, long life exclamation" they said happily: the pagoda hill is as high as the sky, the heart of chairman mao is linked with the hearts of the sons and daughters of yenan. the cordial regards of chairman mao, vice-chairman lin and the party central committee are the greatest attention and encouragement to the people of yenan and the entire shensi province, and a strong motive force to the armymen and people of the whole province in carrying forward the yenan spirit and continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. they said: our great leader chairman mao has always paid close attention to the people of yenan and shensi province. chairman mao cordially encouraged us, as early as 1949, in a cable of reply to the people of yenan and the shensi-kansu-ningsia border region:

"from 1936 to 1948 yenan was the site of the central committee of the chinese communist party and the shensi-kansu-ningsia border region was the main rear area of the chinese people's struggle for liberation. the people there have made great contributions to the people of the whole country. i hope that they remain united as one, rapidly heal the wounds of war and promote economic and cultural construction. and i hope that all the revolutionary working personnel of the country will always keep to the style of hard struggle and plain living maintained by those of yenan and the shensi-kansu-ningsia border region for more than a decade."

as the delegates again studied this teaching of chairman mao's, they were greatly moved. they said: the heart of chairman mao and the hearts of the people always beat as one. we will always remain loyal to chairman mao. we must continue to keep to and carry forward the enthusiasm, fervour and the do-

or-die spirit displayed by the people of yenan at that time in closely following chairman mao in making revolution. we will bring into play the working style of hard struggle, unswervingly carry out chairman mao's revolutionary line and, by concrete deeds, win honour for our great leader chairman mao exclamation

cherishing profound proletarian feelings for the great leader chairman mao, the 808 delegates from various fronts in the province went to the cave-dwellings where chairman mao wrote a series of brilliant marxist-leninist works, to the places where chairman mao joined the masses in physical labour during the great production campaign he was leading, and to the historical site of the seventh party congress presided over by chairman mao, to study chairman mao's great revolutionary practice. during the congress, the delegates again studied chairman mao's brilliant three constantly read articles, documents adopted at the ninth party congress and the communique of the second plenary session of the ninth party central committee. all this was profound education to them in the history of the inner-party struggle between the two lines and in revolutionary tradition. they said: we feel we are with chairman mao in yenan. in acquainting ourselves with the fighting course traversed by chairman mao in yenan over a decade, we know more clearly that we owe whatever we have today to chairman mao and his revolutionary line. the yenan spirit cultivated personally by chairman mao is an embodiment of his proletarian revolutionary line. it was a powerful weapon in defeating the enemy and winning victory in the years of armed seizure of political power. it is a mighty motive force for the proletariat in continuing the revolution in the period of the socialist revolution and socialist construction. to forget the yenan spirit is to forget revolution. we are determined to carry the yenan spirit forward generation after generation and let it shine forever.

on behalf of the party nucleus group of the shensi provincial revolutionary committee, comrade li jui-shan delivered at the congress a work report entitled "hold high the great red banner of mao tsetung thought, inherit and carry forward the revolutionary yenan spirit and advance victoriously along chairman mao's revolutionary line."

comrade li jui-shan said: the people of shensi province, who have a glorious revolutionary tradition, have followed the great leader chairman mao closely, made energetic efforts and won great victories in the socialist revolution and construction. however, the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents in northwest china and the province vehemently pushed the counter-revolutionary revisionist line. they conducted "peaceful" land reform, sabotaged the socialist transformation of agriculture, handicrafts and capitalist industry and commerce, opposed the three red banners (i.e. the party's general line for building socialism, the great leap forward and the people's commune) and wantonly carried out anti-party activities through the media of novels, dramas and films in an attempt to restore capitalism. during the great proletarian cultural revolution initiated and led personally by chairman mao, the people of the whole province followed chairman mao's great strategic plan closely and, firmly supported by the people's liberation army, smashed the criminal scheme of the class enemy through fierce class struggle and seized back that portion of power that had been usurped by the enemy. the dictatorship of the proletariat has been further consolidated.

comrade li jui-shan said: since the establishment of the shensi provincial revolutionary committee, the party organizations and revolutionary committees at all levels have firmly grasped the living study and application of mao tsetung thought. mao tsetung thought has spread on an unprecedented scale and chairman mao's revolutionary line has found its way deep into the hearts of the people. profound revolutionary changes have taken place in the political, ideological, economic, cultural and other fields throughout the province. we have won great successes in purifying the class ranks and in the movement to strike at the counter-revolutionaries and to oppose corruption and theft, speculation and extravagance and waste. the party organizations have become purer and more vigorous after the party consolidation and party building. the province's industry and agriculture have made big headway. in the mass movement "in agriculture, learn from tachai" the province last year expanded irrigated farmland by more than 230,000 hectares and raised the total grain output by 10 per cent over 1969 for an all-time record. the province's gross industrial output value last year was more than 40 per cent above the previous peak. it has also won great success in capital construction. the basic industry and the small industries of iron and steel, coal, cement, chemical fertilizer and machinery serving agriculture have greatly developed.

he stressed: all the victories we have won are the fruitful results of the wise leadership of chairman mao and are great victories for chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line.

speaking on the future tasks, comrade li jui-shan said: we must continue to broaden and deepen the mass movement for the living study and application of mao tsetung thought, conscientiously implement chairman mao's great instruction "carry out education in ideology and political line" throughout the party. the leading cadres, in particular, must study conscientiously and keep at it for a long time and take the lead in studying and applying well marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought and chairman mao's philosophic works. they must use dialectical and historical materialism to criticize idealism and metaphysics and revisionism, and raise the ability to distinguish between genuine and sham marxism. they must conscientiously remould their world outlook, maintain and develop the fine working style of being modest and prudent and guarding against arrogance and rashness and make themselves even more conscious in carrying out chairman mao's revolutionary line. he stressed: the yenan spirit which chairman mao has cultivated personally represents the thorough-going revolutionary spirit of marxism-leninism and the spirit of plain living and hard struggle of the proletariat. we should make the inheritance and development of the yenan spirit as an important content of the education in ideology and political line.

he said: we must continue to carry out the tasks of struggle-criticism-transformation conscientiously. we should continue to take a firm hold of the movement to strike at the counter-revolutionaries and to oppose corruption and theft, speculation, and extravagance and waste, and conscientiously implement chairman mao's proletarian policies. we should deepen revolutionary mass criticism, strengthen party building and grasp firmly the work for preparedness against war. we must follow our great leader chairman mao's instruction, carry out the fundamental task of consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat in every basic-level unit and strive to fulfil the various fighting tasks set forth by the ninth party congress and the second plenary session of the ninth party central committee.

comrade li jui-shan said: the party organizations at all levels must effectively strengthen their leadership over economic work. it is imperative to adhere to chairman mao's great strategic concept "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people", firmly implement the general line of "going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism", and carry on the movement to increase production and practise economy so as to develop the province's socialist economic construction at high speed. we must firmly foster the idea of "take agriculture as the foundation", carry forward the mass movement "in agriculture, learn from tachai", and strive to reach in a shorter period of time the targets set in the national programme for agricultural development in the province's grain and cotton production. on the industrial and capital construction fronts, it is imperative to hold high the banner of the "constitution of the anshan iron and steel company", and vigorously carry forward the mass movement "in industry, learn from taching". it is necessary to give prominence to proletarian politics, persist in the struggle between the two lines in the economic field, foster the view of serving the overall interests, bring into play all positive factors and strive to fulfil and overfulfil the 1971 plan and the fourth five-year plan for the development of the national economy.

after animated discussions, the delegates unanimously approved comrade li jui-shan's work report and the "resolution on the inheritance and development of the yenan spirit". in accordance with the provisions of the party constitution, the congress, giving full scope to democracy through repeated discussion and consultation, elected 68 members and 29 alternate members to form the fifth shensi provincial committee of the communist party of china. the new committee is a "three-in-one" combination of old, middle-aged and young people. the first plenary session of the committee elected 14 standing committee members and comrade li jui-shan was elected first secretary, comrades hu wei and huang ching-yao, secretaries, and comrades hsiao chun and wu kuei-hsien (female), deputy secretaries, of the provincial party committee. this has been approved by the party central committee.

held under the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line, the congress was one of unity and victory. all the delegates and the new committee members pledged to hold the great red banner of mao tsetung thought still higher, rally closely round the great leader chairman mao and the party central committee with chairman mao as its leader and vice-chairman lin as its deputy leader, carry the revolutionary tradition forward, gain still greater glory, and strive for new greater victories under the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line.

WOMAN TECHNICIAN

Outstanding Chinese Woman Technician

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Mar. 7, 1971)

technician sun yu-fang is widely praised by shanghai workers because she integrates with the workers, firmly implements chairman mao's revolutionary line and serves socialist construction enthusiastically with her skill.

sun yu-fang is a technician of worker origin in the shanghai no. 4 textile machinery plant. she attended a meeting in 1968 of representatives of woolen mills from all parts of the country to test a worsted comber which the shanghai textile research institute had designed and tested over a ten-year period. at the meeting she supported the view of a veteran worker who said that although the comber raised output 2.5 times it still needed to be improved because it was too big and complicated. but some so-called technical authorities present argued that the comber had reached an advanced level and sneered at the worker and sun yu-fang, saying "that they "do not know the laws of science". the shanghai no. 4 textile machinery plant was ordered to manufacture it.

returning to the plant, sun yu-fang repeatedly studied chairman mao's teaching "break down foreign conventions and follow our own road in developing industry." she believed that the design of this worsted comber was not in accord with chairman mao's revolutionary line and needed to be improved. but she hesitated to suggest changes since 10 years had been spent on designing the machine by the research institute, and a poorer design would bring losses to the state. chairman mao teaches: "the wealth of society is created by the workers, peasants and working intellectuals. if they take their destiny into their own hands, follow a marxist-leninist line and take an active attitude in solving problems instead of evading them, there will be no difficulty in the world which they cannot overcome." having studied this teaching, she boldly put forward her suggestion.

backed by the leadership, she organized a worker-technician-cadre group to start the designing. they went to the shanghai no. 1 woolen tops mill to make an on-the-spot investigation and do designing while going on shift with the workers who offered help. through the conscientious summing up of their experience, that is, a repeated process "leading from practice to knowledge and then back to practice", they finally designed a new type worsted comber within a year. this comber is twice as efficient as the one designed by the research institute, three tons lighter and three metres less in length and has one-sixth fewer parts. it passed the quality test with full marks and is now in serial production.

like the working women throughout china, sun yu-fang lived like a beast of burden before liberation. when she was thirteen years old, she began working in a textile mill in shanghai where she was cruelly oppressed and exploited. led by chairman mao and the chinese communist party, sun yu-fang and all the other working women of china won emancipation. she has profound proletarian feelings for the great leader chairman mao and has worked enthusiastically for the party since liberation. she joined the chinese communist party in 1952, and was later sent to study in the east china engineering institute in shanghai where she matured into a technician.

nurtured by mao tsetung thought, sun yu-fang's consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines has risen steadily. she fights tenaciously to implement and defend chairman mao's revolutionary line. she struggled against bourgeois experts early in 1965, right after her graduation, around the designing of a machine. at that time two designs were submitted. one was by some experts who worked shut up in a room. it called for large state investments and two and a half years to finish. the other was made by sun yu-fang and other worker-technicians. it stressed reliance on the workers so as to achieve greater, faster, better and more economical results.

the capitalist roaders of the plant backed the first design and, working hand in glove with the bourgeois technical authorities, hampered the worker-techincians to put their design into effect by withholding technical data and spreading rumours. but whatever means they resorted to, they could not make sun yu-fang waver. keeping firmly in mind chairman mao's teaching "the masses are the real heroes", she and other technicians went to the workshops to learn from the veteran workers who had rich practical experience. in only nine months, they finished the design after overcoming many technical obstacles.

in the past few years, sun yu-fang has been guided by the idea of doing everything for the socialist revolution and socialist construction and has integrated herself with the workers. this enabled her to design and improve four major products, making contributions to raising china's textile industry to advanced world levels.

sun yu-fang has closely followed the great leader chairman mao during the great proletarian cultural revolution in struggling against the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi. she is now vice-chairman of the plant revolutionary committee and a member of the party committee of the shanghai textile machinery company. although a leaeer, she remains an ordinary worker and retains the sterling qualities of modesty and prudence and keeps on learning from the masses. reviewing her progress on the eve of international women's day, she attributed it to mao tsetung thought. she said: "we workers, especially we working women owe our liberation and what we are today to the great leader chairman mao." she is determined to adhere to chairman mao's great theory of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, do better in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought, conscientiously remould her world outlook, do well in designing and make greater contributions to the socialist revolution and socialist construction.

MODEL PARTY MEMBER

Kuo Shu-Chen, Fine Woman Communist Party Member in Northeast China

(NCNA-English Changchun, Mar. 6, 1971)

sixtyfour-year-old kuo shu-chen, secretary of the general communist party branch of a northeast china production brigade, has led the commune members in building their unit into a bastion of socialism. her revolutionary spirit has won her warm praise from the poor and lower-middle peasants.

the revolutionary committee of lishu county in kirin province has called on the people to learn from her boundless loyalty to the great leader chairman mao and the way she resolutely carries out and defends chairman mao's revolutionary line and serves the people whole-heartedly.

a poor peasant, kuo shu-chen joined the communist party of china on march 8, international women's day, in 1949. she has steadfastly followed chairman mao and the communist party in making revolution ever since her village was liberated in 1947. while the liberation war continued in other parts of the country, she organized the county's first mutual-aid team to restore and develop production in support of the front. later, she initiated a semi-socialist agricultural producers' co-operative and developed it into a fully-socialist one, both being the first in the county. she was elected secretary of the general party branch of the wuchiatuotzu production brigade when the liuchiakuan people's commune was established in the locality in 1958.

the village has gone along the road of socialist collectivization, through a fierce struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines. kuo shu-chen has stood the test in every round of the struggle. soon after the fully-socialist co-operative was set up, a bad element instigated co-op members to divide up the collective pigs, stud horses and carts. kuo shu-chen called a meeting at which the poor and lower-middle peasants recalled their suffering in the old society and explained the truth that "only socialism can save china". this sparked their enthusiasm for socialism and smashed the scheme of the class enemy.

when the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi whipped up an evil trend in the countryside to restore capitalism in 1962, a handful of class enemies clamoured that the brigade should be regrouped into small units and that the collective animals should be divided among the individual households. kuo shu-chen saw through this plot and said: "this is the way back to capitalism. we don't agree." abusing their power, the capitalist-roaders deposed kuo shu-chen in an effort to make her give up. undaunted, kuo shu-chen and the other commune members fought resolutely. later, backed by the commune members, kuo shu-chen resumed her post.

in response to chairman mao's call during the great proletarian cultural revolution, kuo shu-chen rose to rebel against the handful of capitalist-roaders. at one time the class enemy fanned up anarchism to sabotage production. kuo shu-chen led the masses in building a pumping station by the liao river and sinking several pump wells in line with chairman mao's great call "grasp revolution, promote production." the enemy plot was blocked.

kuo shu-chen has worked selflessly and led the peasants in transforming nature over the past twenty years. when wuchiatuotzu was hit by a flood in 1953, she led the cooperative members in digging ditches to drain off the water and raising the flattened plants. she volunteered to travel more than 50 kilometres in search of grass to solve the problem of fodder. she walked four days across a vast inundated area and finally arrived. she found grass with the help of the local party organization and the people's government. ignoring her fatigue, she hurried back to the village and led the peasants in cutting grass and carrying it back. her selflessness moved the peasants deeply.

when they were building a water conservancy project, the dam was washed by flood. it was necessary to drive a row of piles behind the dam to protect it. defying all difficulties, kuo shu-chen jumped into the boat first, followed by sixteen other cooperative members. the boat was capsized by the waves. the others were saved promptly, but there was no trace of kuo shu-chen. she was found in a whirlpool and pulled ashore. as soon as she regained consciousness after first-aid treatment, she asked: "how is the dam? how are the co-op members?" thanks to the water conservancy projects the village has been free of flood since 1958. with the continuous increase in output it has delivered surplus grain to the state for years running.

kuo shu-chen has met the great leader chairman mao seven times over the past two decades. in 1950 she attended the national conference of combat heroes and model workers in industry, agriculture and the army and saw chairman mao for the first time. chairman mao told the delegates: "you are models for all the chinese people, the backbone of the victorious advance of the people's cause in all fields, true pillars of the people's government and bridges linking the people's government with the masses." chairman mao's teaching gave kuo shu-chen infinite strength and steeled her determination to follow the socialist road.

like the other poor and lower-middle peasants in china, kuo shu-chen had a miserable life in the old society. her father, husband and father-in-law were farm hands and her two elder sisters were sold to be child brides and died. she went begging in her childhood and at eight years of age she tended pigs and worked for a landlord. she was married at the age of 17 to a farm hand. the old society took the lives of nine of her children. these sufferings made her love the new society and the great leader chairman mao with all her heart. nurtured by invincible mao tsetung thought, she soon matured politically and became a zealous fighter for the socialist revolution. she often tells her children and grandchildren about the family history and reminds the school pupils, educated young people and militiamen not to forget class struggle and the dictatorship of the proletariat and urges them to work for the revolution all their lives. with her help many people have become communist party members and outstanding cadres.

the wuchiatuotzu brigade now has a million yuan in public accumulation funds and collective property. many members have moved into new houses but her family still lives in an old house. she remains modest and prudent and keeps to the style of hard work and plain living and retains the fine qualities of the working people. in her sixties she often goes out to collect manure, joins the commune members in planting trees and keeps in close contact with the poor and lower-middle peasants.

SUGAR CANE

China's Major Sugar Cane Producers Develop Production

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 6, 1971)

china's major sugar cane producers are increasing production in a planned way, while working to produce more grain. this is in line with chairman mao's great principle "take grain as the key link and ensure an all-round development".

planting of sugar cane this year is faster and better than last year. after achieving good grain and sugar cane harvests last year, the party organizations and revolutionary committees at all levels in kwangtung, fukien and kiangsi provinces and the kwangsi chuang autonomous region organized the masses in repeatedly studying chairman mao's great theory of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and implementing their 1971 plans. advanced experience in planting sugar cane is being applied on a larger scale. without affecting the production of grain or other crops, the sugar cane acreage is being expanded. taking the tachai production brigade as their example and working with the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle, populous fukien province has opened up many new sugar cane plantations on barren mountains and dug irrigation ditches leading water up to the mountains. many new plantations have been created in the mountainous area in northwestern fukien where little sugar cane was grown before.

the peasants are conscientiously carrying out the eight-point charter for agriculture and farming scientifically to win high yields. many areas have improved the farming system in line with local conditions and planted sugar cane in the winter so as to achieve a good harvest this year.

FORESTRY

Central China Commune Develops Forestry

(NCNA-English Changsha, Mar. 6, 1971)

a people's commune in central china's hunan province has rapidly developed socialist forestry through scientific afforestation while raising grain output. the commune achieved this by firmly carrying out chairman mao's principle "take grain as the key link and ensure an all-round development".

the kuangping people's commune in huitung county, well-known for its high-quality chinese firs, has so far afforested 1,530 hectares and supplied the state with large quantities of chinese fir wood, resin, tung oil, tea seed oil and other forestry by-products. grain output has also risen year by year. the commune has become more than self-sufficient in grain.

situated in a mountainous area, the commune has more hilly areas than farmland. responding to our great leader chairman mao's call "cover the country with trees", the poor and lower-middle peasants have relied on collective efforts for afforestation in the years since the agricultural cooperation. all the hills were covered with trees. but the renegade, hidden traitor and

scab liu shao-chi and his agents, pushing the counter-revolutionary revisionist line, took this commune as a place for experimenting in so-called decentralization of the ownership of forests. they wanted to distribute the forests among individuals. taking advantage of this opportunity, a handful of class enemies felled trees indiscriminately. this did serious damage to the forests and the collective economy. the poor and lower-middle peasants insisted upon the collective ownership of forests. they said indignantly: "the distribution of the forests among individual households is a step for the restoration of capitalism. we'll never turn back, even at the cost of our lives exclamation".

during the great proletarian cultural revolution, the commune members used mao tsetung thought as their weapon in criticizing liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. this greatly encouraged their enthusiasm in developing forestry. they have afforested over 800 hectares in the past few years.

the commune has correctly handled the relations between developing grain production and forestry by working out an all-round plan to develop both simultaneously and making a rational arrangement of manpower. apart from planting trees on roadsides and field ridges, the commune has set up 18 forest farms run by the commune or production brigades. while organizing a full-time team to oversee the forests and manage the tree farms, the commune mobilized the members to help do such work during slack farming seasons.

since 1965, the commune has used the fund accumulated through its forestry to buy water pumps, electric motors and machinery to irrigate the commune's 260 hectares of farmland and to mechanize the processing of most of its produce. the manpower saved through mechanization has been used for agricultural production and forestry work. grain output has increased for years running. the 1970 grain output was over 20 per cent more than the previous year's.

the commune members have carried out many scientific experiments in afforestation during the past years. the experiments helped them know better the law governing the growth of chinese firs and sum up advanced experience in raising seedlings, planting trees and managing such work. they have reduced the time required for the chinese fir to mature to 15 years as against 40 before liberation.

AGRICULTURE

Families of Northeast China Forestry Workers Do Farming

(NCNA-English Changchun, Mar. 7, 1971)

families of forestry workers in kirin province, northeast china, are farming and doing side-line production. the 1,000 production teams formed by these 30,000 people grew a lot of vegetables and grain in 1970. this basically met the need for vegetables and part of the grain requirements of this, one of the largest forest areas in china.

during the great proletarian cultural revolution, these family members repeatedly studied the great leader

chairman mao's teaching: "in order to build a great socialist society, it is of the utmost importance to arouse the broad masses of women to join in productive activity." guided by chairman mao's brilliant "may 7" directive, they decided to reclaim waste land for the revolution and make their contribution to building up the country.

after arranging their family chores, these women formed production teams and began farming. with the help of the workers, they displayed the spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle and worked 12,600 hectares of land in 1970 and produced 50,000 tons of vegetables and 9,000 tons of grain.

they make a living study and application of mao tsetung thought and take an active part in the struggle-criticism-transformation movement in the forest area. they are maturing in the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment. many of them have become activists in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought.

the production team of the santaokou forest farm under the tunhua forest bureau is an outstanding unit.

since its founding in 1967, the team has reaped harvests of vegetables and grain every year which are more than enough to meet the needs of the entire farm. the yield of grain per hectare surpassed 3.75 tons in 1970. the production team has been commended as a red banner in adhering to chairman mao's "may 7" directive.

during the great proletarian cultural revolution, the revolutionary production team members of the santaokou forest farm relentlessly criticized liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist fallacy that "women's business is to tend to family chores". they made up their mind to take part in the country's socialist revolution and socialist construction and make their contribution to it. led by shih lan-fang, a communist party member, and with the support of the farm revolutionary committee and the workers, 47 of these wives of workers formed a production team in the spring of 1967.

at the outset, they met many difficulties -- they did not know farm work, lacked draft animals and tools and had poor land. team leader shih lan-fang led them in studying chairman mao's great teaching: "on what basis should our policy rest? it should rest on our own strength, and that means regeneration through one's own efforts": this encouraged them to overcome the difficulties by their collective strength. they raised funds, made farm tools from waste material and learned farming skills from veteran poor peasants.

with the spirit of the foolish old man who removed the mountains which chairman mao praised in his article, they uprooted bushes, filled in gullies and reclaimed 66 hectares of land. they got a good harvest in the first year.

this production team later grew to more than 70 members. they conscientiously study and apply mao tsetung thought in a living way to revolutionize their thinking. they farm scientifically, constantly improve farming methods and increase output year by year.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Chinese Ambassador Gives Reception in Tirana

(NCNA-English Tirana, Mar. 6, 1971)

liu chen-hua, new ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the people's republic of china to the people's republic of albania, gave a reception at the chinese embassy here yesterday evening in connection with his assumption of the new post.

the reception was attended by adil carcani, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the albanian party of labour and vice-chairman of the council of ministers of albania; abdyl kellezi and petrit dume, alternate members of the political bureau of the party central committee; xhafer spahiu, vice-chairman of the council of ministers; members of the central committee of the party of labour and ministers of the government.

diplomatic envoys of other countries to albania were also present.

the reception proceeded in a very cordial and friendly atmosphere.

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Chinese Ambassador to Korea Calls on Ministers of Royal Government of National Union of Cambodia

(NCNA-English Pyongyang, Mar. 5, 1971)

li yun-chuan, chinese ambassador to korea, this afternoon called on sarin chhak, minister of foreign affairs of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and chan youran, minister of popular education and youth, who are now visiting korea.

the cambodian ministers had a cordial and friendly conversation with ambassador li yun-chuan.

present on the occasion were other visiting cambodian friends.

CHINA AND CEYLON

Chinese Ambassador Fetes Ceylon-China Friendship Association Leading Members

(NCNA-English Colombo, Mar. 7, 1971)

chinese ambassador to ceylon ma tzu-ching gave a banquet here on the evening of march 3 in honour of the members of the new leading organ of the ceylon-china friendship association.

among the 30 ceylonese friends attending the banquet were: s.w. walpita, president of the association; r.d. senanayake, ananda kumara, k.l.v. alagiyawanne, vice-presidents; and saviman urugodawattee, general secretary.

the ceylon-china friendship association held its 18th annual general meeting on january 25. it reviewed the work of the association last year and elected the association's new leading organ. s.w. walpita and s. urugodawattee were re-elected president and general secretary. the meeting passed a resolution which expressed satisfaction with the developments in the friendly relations between ceylon and china.

before the banquet, a documentary film "hungchi canal" was shown and warmly received by the ceylonese friends.

the banquet proceeded in a cordial and friendly atmosphere.

CHINA AND CHILE

Chilean Friend Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 7, 1971)

chilean friend agustin alberti, president of the national institute of professional training of chile, arrived here by air today at the invitation of the china-latin america friendship association.

he was met at the airport by leading members of the chinese organizations concerned hsing jen-hsien, lin ping, wu hsiao-ta and tao ta-chao.

CHINA AND CUBA

Chinese Ambassador Cuts Cuban Canes

(NCNA-English Havana, Mar. 5, 1971)

chinese ambassador chang teh-chun and staff members of the chinese embassy in cuba yesterday took part in voluntary labour to harvest sugar canes in the vicinity of the sugar mill "martinez prieto".

working with them on the cane-fields were roberto melendez, chief of the department of protocol; arturo barber, director of the department of the socialist countries; and other officials of the cuban foreign ministry.

CHINA AND EQUATORIAL GUINEA

First Chinese Ambassador to Equatorial Guinea Leaves Peking for Post

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 6, 1971)

chen tan, the first ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the people's republic of china to the republic of equatorial guinea, left here for his post by air today.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Japan-China Friendship Agricultural Exchange Delegation Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 6, 1971)

the japan-china friendship agricultural exchange delegation led by tadashi yaoita left here for home by plane today after concluding its visit to china.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by leading members of the departments concerned ting hsi-lin, wu hsiao-ta, hsu ming, hsing jen-hsien, kao ming-ching and wang hsiao-yun.

Friends from Japanese Trade Circles Leave Peking for Visit to Southern China

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 6, 1971)

japanese friends ichizo kimura, managing director of the kansai chapter of the japan international trade promotion association, and shujiro tanaka and takamaru morita, standing directors of the association, left here by plane today for a visit to southern china. they will return home after the visit.

they were seen off at the airport by leading members of the china council for the promotion of international trade and other departments concerned wang wen-tin, wang hsiao-yun, chang chi-chuan, li ke-fu, wu shu-tung and chang feng.

friends from japanese trade circles in peking were also present.

CHINA AND NEPAL

Nepal, China Sign Letters of Exchange Regarding Repair Work of Araniko Highway

(NCNA-English Kathmandu, Mar. 7, 1971)

letters of exchange regarding the repair work of the araniko highway (kathmandu-kodari highway) were signed here on march 3 between the two governments of the people's republic of china and the kingdom of nepal.

under the letters of exchange, the chinese government at the request of the nepalese government, agrees to help repair those sections on the highway damaged by heavy floods and landslides.

the documents were signed by hsu liang, economic counsellor of the chinese embassy in nepal and harihar jung thapa, special secretary of the finance ministry of nepal on behalf of their respective governments.

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Peking Banquet for Women's Basketball and Volleyball Teams of Korean People's Army

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 6, 1971)

the chinese physical culture and sports commission and the foreign affairs bureau of the ministry of national defence gave a banquet here this evening, warmly welcoming all members of the women's basketball and volleyball teams of the korean people's army led by hwang jin, director of the mass sports department of the ministry of national defence of the democratic people's republic of korea and colonel of the korean people's army.

hyon jun guk, korean ambassador to china, and other officials of the embassy were present.

present at the banquet were leading members of the chinese departments concerned wang hsin-ting, huang chih-yung, tsao cheng, chi peng-fei, li ching-chuan, chai cheng-wen, chao chun-cheng, liu chun and wang fu-yung, and women basketball and volleyball players of the chinese people's liberation army.

the banquet was permeated with the profound revolutionary friendship between the peoples and armed forces of china and korea. the hosts and guests drank toasts to the everlasting great friendship cemented in blood between the chinese and korean people.

tsao cheng, leading member of the chinese physical culture and sports commission, and delegation leader hwang jin, spoke amidst warm applause.

tsao cheng said: the sportsmen and physical culture workers of the armed forces of china and korea have always supported, learned from and encouraged each other and advanced side by side in their common revolutionary cause. the friendly visit to china of the women's basketball and volleyball teams of the korean people's army will surely make new contributions to the further consolidation and development of the revolutionary friendship and militant unity between the armymen and civilians as well as the sportsmen of the two countries.

delegation leader hwang jin said: an unbreakable revolutionary friendship has been formed between the peoples and armed forces of korea and china in their common struggle against the u.s. and japanese reactionaries. through the friendly intercourse between the sportsmen of the two armed forces, this friendship will certainly be further consolidated and strengthened.

CHINA AND SWITZERLAND

Swiss Organization, "People and Culture", Holds Chinese Film Reception

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 6, 1971)

the swiss organization "people and culture" held a film reception in geneva on march 2, at which a full-length chinese colour documentary "hail the 20th anniversary of the great people's republic of china" was shown, according to a report from geneva.

the film was warmly welcomed by over 500 participants.

the audience warmly applauded whenever the brilliant image of chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people, appeared on the scene.

before the film show, a representative of "people and culture" made a speech. he praised the great victory gained by the chinese people under the leadership of the chinese communist party in the past more than 20 years. he also strongly condemned the u.s. imperialism's crime of expanding the war of aggression in indochina.

CHINA AND SYRIA

Syrian Premier Opens Hama Cotton Spinning Mill

(NCNA-English Damascus, Mar. 5, 1971)

syrian premier hafez assad presided over the inauguration of the hama cotton spinning mill in middle syria yesterday.

the building of the mill began on february 17, 1969 with the assistance of china. it was completed recently under the leadership of the syrian government, thanks to the close cooperation of the syrian workers and between the syrian and chinese engineering and technical personnel.

present at the inauguration were mohamed taleb hilal, deputy premier and minister of agriculture and agrarian reform, abdel latif qutait, minister of industry, and other high-ranking officials of the syrian government.

chin chia-lin, chinese ambassador to syria, and chinese engineering and technical personnel were present at the ceremony.

premier assad cut the ribbon for the mill and spoke at a mass rally in the mill. he said: "all our thought and efforts are now directed to the liberation of our land from the zionist enemy and winning of victory in our battle." he added: "the increase and improvement of production will enhance our strength of defence and our capability to confront the enemy and foil his schemes and designs."

premier assad added: "the building of this mill symbolizes the permanent friendship between the syrian and chinese people. this friendship will develop further."

then premier assad received all the chinese engineering and technical personnel there and visited the workshops of the mill.

CHINA AND US

China's 485th Serious Warning Against US Imperialist Military Provocation

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 6, 1971)

a u.s. military plane twice intruded into china's air space over the border areas of kwangtung and yunnan provinces and the kwangsi chuang autonomous region between 12:11 hours and 12:35 hours and between 13:03 hours and 13:10 hours on march 5.

a spokesman of the chinese foreign ministry has been authorised, in relation to the military provocation by the u.s. military plane, to issue the 485th serious warning.

Chinese Department Concerned Strongly Protests Against Provocation by US and South Vietnamese Puppet Military Vessels, Aircraft Against Chinese Fishing Boats

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 7, 1971)

u.s. imperialism recently dispatched a warship and a military aircraft and instigated south vietnamese puppet gunboats to carry out deliberate provocation against chinese fishing boats on the high seas in the western part of the gulf of bac bo. a spokesman for the chinese department concerned today lodged a strong protest against this.

on february 10, 1971, u.s. imperialism flagrantly sent the guided missile cruiser "chicago" to obstruct the normal sailing of two fishing boats belonging to the chianghung people's commune of suichi county in china's kwangtung province, which were operating on the high seas in the western part of the gulf of bac bo. on february 20, it again dispatched a military plane to circle low over the two fishing boats which were sailing on the high seas. then it instigated five south vietnamese puppet gunboats to open rifle and gun fire on the chinese fishing boats and run into and damage one of them. south vietnamese puppet navymen forcibly went on board a chinese fishing boat, groundlessly searched and intimidated chinese fishermen, and destroyed or took away things on the boat. the chinese fishermen, firmly bearing in mind the great leader chairman mao's teachings, waged a tit-for-tat struggle against the provocateurs, and returned safe and sound on february 27.

a spokesman for the chinese department concerned points out that this incident is a new provocation by the nixon government of the u.s. and its saigon lackeys against the chinese people, another serious crime against chinese fisnermen. recently u.s. imperialism and its saigon lackeys nave frenziedly expanded the war of aggression in indochina, spreading the flames of war to laos which is linked with china by mountains and rivers, and seriously menacing the security of our country. and now, defying the warnings of the chinese people, they carried out frantic provocation against chinese fishing boats on the high seas. this is absolutely impermissible.

the spokesman sternly warns u.s. imperialism that it must immediately stop such shameless provocation. should u.s. imperialism dare to continue making trouble, it will not escape due punishment. the south vietnamese nguyen van thieu puppet clique that follows u.s. imperialism in doing evils will come to no good end.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

March 18, 1971 No. 4860

****
* NATIONAL *
****

MASS LINE IN LOWER LEVEL ADMINISTRATION

Learn from the Masses and Consciously Implement Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line

by

Cha Pu (扎布)
Secretary of the CCP Huaite Hsien, Kirin Province

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, March 5, 1971)

How should the leading cadres lead in studying well in the mass movement of deepening the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought and Chairman Mao's philosophic works? One thing I know is that only by learning amidst the masses can we get satisfactory results and strengthen the consciousness in the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. The great leader Chairman Mao teaches, "We must study Marxism not only through books but mainly through class struggle, work practice and contact with the worker-peasant masses. Only so can we really master it." Therefore, whether leading cadres learn among the masses and from the masses or not is not only a profound of method of study but one of study style. It is a major problem bearing on whether we can consciously implement Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

In Victory, Don't Forget To Learn from the Masses, Bear in Mind Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line At All Times

Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and through the efforts of the broad masses and cadres, our Huaite hsien finds itself placed in an ever improving revolutionary situation. In Kirin Province, our hsien was among the first ones to bring about a great alliance of two different groups of revolutionary people, among the first ones to set up revolutionary

committees and among the first ones to set up new hsien Party committees. At this time, I became burdened with "three firsts." Later, the leading squad of our hsien further attended provincial and district-level congresses of activists in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, and was cited at the district level as an advanced collective in the revolutionization of a leading squad and in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought.

As frequent praises fell on our ears, I could not help getting complacent. In a situation of victory, whether I could keep a sober head and stay modest and prudent and free from arrogance and rashness became a major problem that would decide whether I could continue to forge ahead along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. In this regard, I had a relatively deep understanding through an incident involving my getting angry with the masses.

A young worker had come under the influence of anarchism. For several times, I arranged jobs for him. But he gave up a job when he had scarcely been at it. He kept calling at the hsien revolutionary committee and requested that the authorities concerned give him a new assignment. Once, as he was again approaching me with the same object in mind, I lost my temper and snarled, "Why are you so unamenable to reason? I can't solve your problem. Don't disturb me!" The moment I finished, I stalked away.

Later, I mulled over this problem. This youth had grown up under the red banner. His father was a veteran worker. Influenced by anarchism, he had acquired bad habits. Yet he was not beyond help through education. Why should I have got angry with him instead of patiently helping and educating him? I thought of the time when I helped the revolutionary masses to bring about a revolutionary great alliance. We always set about ideological work in a careful and conscientious manner. When some people could not get their thinking straightened out at once, we did not lose our patience as we gave them persuasive education. Nor did we lose our temper as we adhered to Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. Now with political-ideological work brought to our office, why should we have lost our patience?

Through a study of Chairman Mao's works, I came to realize that an important cause of it was the burden of victory with which I had been saddled. I had felt that as a leader I had the right to flare up when criticizing others and to chafe and fume in talking to others. In fact, "loss of temper" was a cover-up for the "airs of an officer" and gave expression to "arrogance." Such a habit if allowed to develop, will alienate ourselves from the masses, make us run counter to Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and cause great harm to the revolutionary cause.

Therefore, I sent for the youth. I examined myself before him. I also criticized his anarchist thinking. I encouraged him to seriously study Mao Tse-tung's thought, remold his world outlook and strive to be a reliable successor to the proletarian revolutionary line.

With a heightened ideological consciousness, this young man devoted himself to his job heart and soul. He came several times to the hsien on business, but each time he did not leave without having a talk with me on ideological problems. We became friends.

The great leader Chairman Mao teaches us, "Under given conditions, two contradictory aspects of a thing may each turn in their opposite directions and change into their opposites." This is also true of victory and failure. If we should saddle ourselves with the baggage of victory without paying attention to learning from the masses, we shall change in the direction of failure, which would be harmful to the revolutionary cause. History is made by the masses of people. What is achieved by the broad masses is a result of implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. The more favorable the situation of triumph in which we are placed the greater the need to maintain close ties with the masses and learn humbly from them.

The basic problem here is what attitude to assume toward the masses. Is it a matter of purely "using the masses" or serving the masses? By purely "using the masses," we will turn to the masses in times of difficulty and forget them in times of victory. This is the attitude of bourgeois pragmatism. Only by serving the masses wholeheartedly can we remember to learn from them under any circumstances, be their respectful little pupils, and lead the masses to forge ahead along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

To achieve the aim of not forgetting to learn from the masses in a situation of success, we adopted the method of constantly going downward or inviting people over so we might listen to mass criticism. In our squad, every commune member had several poor and lower-middle peasants as his teachers with whom he kept in constant touch. When the Party hsien committee studied major problems or called important meetings, they had these teachers invited over as our advisors. Just as they educated their own children, these poor and lower-middle peasants gave us their views honestly and truthfully.

Old Uncle Lin was over 60. He had great concern for the regime. During the rectification of our squad, he came over to help though he had poor eyesight. He said, "During the busy farming season, you should call fewer meetings. When there is much to do about sowing and hoeing, you should come down more often." Recently, he again came to the revolutionary committee to say that some production teams had dug many bumper harvest pits but without digging up much black earth, and that it was necessary to speed things up if spring plowing was not to be hampered. Later, on seeing me, he asked again if I had called this matter to the attention of the whole hsien. I told him that at a hsien-level broadcast meeting, I had put forward his view and sent people downward to make an inspection. This gave him great satisfaction. He felt that the revolutionary committee was really capable of doing things for the masses.

Penetrate Downward To Learn from the Masses and Acquire a Profound Understanding of Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line

Chairman Mao's revolutionary line represents the masses' fundamental interests in a most concentrated way and gives expression to the aspirations and demands of the proletariat and the broad masses in a most concentrated way. To increase our understanding of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and implement Chairman Mao's revolutionary line consciously, we cadres must penetrate

into the midst of the masses and head for the forefront of the three major revolutionary struggles.

In 1969, after returning from a meeting in another area, I found in some communes and brigades the phenomenon of extensive changes in leading squads. Such a change was then known as "reforming a leading squad." I felt that such a designation was not appropriate and was a result of intervention from ideas of the extreme "Left." But then it occurred to me that this problem involved a relatively wide area and a very tough policy. Besides, understanding in the leading squad was not unified. What was to be done? The answer was the same old method of going among the masses to seek their guidance. The masses said to us, "Commune and brigade cadres are selected by us. A concrete analysis must be made of a leading squad. We cannot indiscriminately 'reform all the leading squads' without distinguishing between right and wrong." They held that the matter of personnel changes must be seriously treated and that changes should be confined to individual cases while education should be made a universal practice.

After listening to mass opinion, we further studied Chairman Mao's teaching, "To put trust in the great majority of cadres and people--this is the most fundamental rule." This made us feel unusually close to the masses. We also became enlightened in our thinking. We immediately unified our understanding in the leading squad and called an on-the-spot rural meeting on struggle-criticism-transformation.

At the meeting, we made public the experience of the three brigades where changes had been made in the leadership with emphasis on ideology. Very quickly we checked the practice of changing the members of a leading squad organizationally. The hsien-wide struggle-criticism-transformation movement was able to develop in depth. This made me further realize that rural work demanded close observance of policy and brooked not the least one-sidedness. Though physically placed at the leadership post, we could not vacate our post of a little pupil. Only by learning humbly from the masses could we have a profound understanding of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and be free from intervention from the Right and the extreme "Left." And only so could we carry out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line down to the last detail.

Only by going deep amidst the masses can the leading cadres have a real understanding of the masses' thinking and life and understand their needs and aspirations. Only in this way can they firmly implement Chairman Mao's revolutionary line in every way.

In the winter last year, I went to the countryside to find out facts about the situation. I stayed with the young intellectuals in their collective households. I found that there still existed many problems where arrangements for their livelihood are concerned. This made me realize that a leading cadre who confined himself to office and did nothing but scanning documents and listening to reports had quite a different idea of actual conditions when compared with one who went deep among the masses to make a round and take a look around.

After Chairman Mao issued the directive, "It is highly necessary for young intellectuals to go to the countryside to receive re-education from poor and lower-middle peasants," our hsien went into action at the first inkling of it and did a large amount of work by placing in our hsien young intellectuals from Shanghai, Changchun, Szuping and other cities. I thought then that we had followed relatively closely Chairman Mao's directive and had put our work on a relatively firm basis without any problem remaining to be solved. Only then did I realize that what was supposed to have been done on a solid basis had not been done to perfection. I also realized that leadership only in principle would not do. We must penetrate into the world of reality to exercise concrete leadership. Only so can we unearth problems in the process and put Chairman Mao's revolutionary line on a really solid basis.

I submitted a report on the above to the standing committee. I mobilized office cadres and commune and brigade cadres to penetrate into the midst of young intellectuals' collective households to make a check and solve problems from household to household. In a down-to-earth manner we made a good job of resettling the young intellectuals.

Lead a Group To Learn from the Masses and Consciously Implement Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line

In our squad, I am the No. 1 man. For me alone to learn from the masses is not enough. Only with "a squad" consciously learning from the masses can we heighten our consciousness in the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. To lead "a squad" to join in learning from the masses, I must first learn from the "squad." Carrying out the duties of a No. 1 man cannot bring me wisdom. On the contrary, it calls for humbly learning from the "squad." I take everyone of the squad as my own teacher. In the squad, I create the atmosphere in which everyone can find the courage to think, to speak out, to fight and to argue. Opinions which fit in with Mao Tse-tung's thought are acted upon.

Once I suggested that representatives of basic-level masses be sent to work by rotation at the office of the revolutionary committee, in order to give play to the role of mass representatives. I had never thought that such a view would meet with the opposition of everyone. The most vehement opposition was from the masses. Mass representative Hsiao Han said to me with feeling, "Mass representatives can't depart from the masses. To exercise power at the higher or lower levels is the same. The point lies in whether we have struck root among the masses. By standing still at the upper levels and departing from the masses, we cannot grasp and exercise power properly for the proletariat." The fact was that Little Han had done much for the masses. The production brigade where she worked was relatively advanced.

This made me realize that to be a leading cadre, one could not have too high an opinion of himself at any time. Thereafter, I more consciously paid attention to learning from "a squad." I strived to achieve the aim of "three similarities": similarity in learning from both local cadres and army cadres; similarity in learning from both new cadres and old cadres; similarity in learning from those comrades who share the same view with oneself and those who hold a dissenting view.

In leading "a squad" to learn from the masses, the basic aim is to heighten the leading squad's consciousness of the struggle between the two lines and carry out firmly at the basic levels the task of consolidating the proletarian dictatorship. On the basis of a scientific analysis of socialist society where there still exist classes, class contradictions and class struggle, Chairman Mao has worked out a Marxist line for our Party for the whole socialist historical period, and urged us to "get united toward one goal--to make the consolidation of the proletarian dictatorship a task firmly carried out in every factory, every village, every office and every school." By going to the grassroots level and personally heading for the first line of class struggle, leading cadres can lay hold of the major problem bearing on the whole situation and consciously implement Chairman Mao's revolutionary line in the struggle of consolidating the proletarian dictatorship.

Since the rural struggle-criticism-transformation movement last winter, we have transferred over 3,000 people to propaganda teams and sent them deep into the midst of units which are "always in difficulties." The aim is to unfold "one-strike and three-opposition" activities and the campaign for Party rectification and Party building. After working a while, we found that in the leading squad existed a passive sentiment. This made the deepening of the movement impossible. To solve this problem, nine members of our standing committee went deep into the midst of the first line to conduct investigations and studies. We found that the main factor responsible for these problems was the purely technical viewpoint on the part of some of our propaganda teams which upon arrival at a destination hurried to devote a big effort to prompting accusations and exposures and which relaxed revolutionary mass criticism without paying conscientious attention to educational work.

In line with such a condition, we studied again the ideas guiding the deepening of the "one-strike and three-opposition" campaign and the Party rectification and Party building movement. We laid stress on using Chairman Mao's theory of continuing the revolution under the proletarian dictatorship to heighten basic-level cadres' consciousness of the two-line struggle. We also organized propaganda teams to study Chairman Mao's remarks about internal and external causes. We thus rectified the purely technical viewpoint. As for the basic-level cadres, we required them to take an active part in relevant movements.

As a result of such a measure, members of the commune and brigade leading squads have a real feeling that the propaganda teams have come to help them. Thus, they energetically team up with the propaganda teams in vigorously waging class struggle. A very rapid change has come over the features of units "always in difficulties."

* * *

Consciously Carry Out the Mass Line and Maintain Revolutionary Spirit of Youthful Vigor

- The Party committee of Nanchang hsien develops the Party's fine style of maintaining close ties with the masses

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, March 7, 1971)

(NCNA dispatch from Wuhan, March 6) Members of the leadership of the CCP committee of Nanchang hsien, Hupeh Province, have promoted the Party's fine style of maintaining close ties with the masses and constantly gone to the midst of basic levels to listen to the masses' opinion in a continuous effort toward their own ideological revolutionization. This is pushing forward the development of revolution and production in the hsien.

The Party committee of Nanchang hsien has paid constant attention to summing up and examining the experience of keeping in contact with the masses. They have found that when work proceeds relatively smoothly, some cadres are liable to become conceited and thus hamper the effort to go deep among the masses. When experience has been gained in work, some cadres often count on their own past experience in doing things without learning humbly from the masses. When a task calls for urgent attention, some people assume the attitude of "getting it done and over with" without paying attention to consulting with the masses.

In line with such a condition, the Party committee of Nanchang hsien pays attention to things when they are still in a budding stage and makes timely effort to forestall and overcome the tendency of departing from the masses.

When staying with a production team, Party hsien committee secretary Wu Feng-hsiang once heard some team cadres say that recently the hsien summoned commune and team cadres to upper-level meetings more frequently while the leadership appeared less often at basic levels. He thought that this mass criticism pointed to the "airs of an officer" among members of the leading squad of the Party hsien committee.

Seizing upon such a tendency at its very beginning, he organized members of the Party hsien committee to study seriously Chairman Mao's teaching, "Communist Party members must in no way depart from the masses and must never stay high above the masses in the role of an officer. They should appear before the masses as ordinary laborers and go to their midst to become one with them." They were made to criticize the display of the airs of an officer and also criticize vigorously the remnant influence of arch renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's "theory of joining the Party to become an official" and "theory of the masses being backward."

Thereafter, except for a small number of people remaining in office on a rotational basis, all members of the Party hsien committee constantly stay deep among the masses to study and labor together with the poor and lower-middle peasants. Wherever possible, a meeting will be held at the basic levels to insure close contact between the cadres and the broad masses.

After gaining some experience in work, the Nanchang hsien Party committee pays particular attention to forestalling the beginning of a tendency on the part of certain cadres to count only on experience in doing things without being mindful of learning humbly from the masses. Last year, when the hsien Party committee was arranging to put the third group of its members and other units through the Party rectification and Party building process, some leading cadres said that a trail had been blazed with the first and second groups and a pattern set and that all they needed to do was to follow the old pattern. They stayed satisfied with what experience they had gained and were loath to go among the masses to find out new conditions and study new problems.

To counter such a situation, the hsien Party committee organized members of the leading squad to study Chairman Mao's teaching, "Things keep changing. To adapt our own thinking to new circumstances, we must study." They were made to penetrate into basic levels to conduct investigations and studies. They found that the first and second groups of units involved in the Party rectification and Party building effort concerned many rural Party branches while the third group involved a large number of office Party branches. The first and second groups were put through the Party rectification and Party building process in winter and spring whereas the third group was to be worked upon in a busy farming season. With the in-depth development of the struggle-criticism-transformation effort, the concrete contents of the Party rectification program had shown different features in some areas. Therefore, the Party rectification and Party building experience involving the first and second groups was not entirely applicable to the same work concerning the third group and could not be copied in its entirety. This gave everyone a very profound education. They came to realize that clinging to experience was a manifestation of arrogance and self-complacency and would lead to a departure from the masses.

With heightened awareness, the hsien Party committee made new arrangements for the Party rectification and Party building work involving the third group. The main leading members and the relevant working personnel went to stay at lower levels to learn from the masses and sum up and popularize in time the great wealth of new experience created by the Party members and revolutionary masses. This brought about relatively satisfactory results in the Party rectification and Party building effort involving the third group.

To counter the situation in which certain cadres often neglect to consult with the masses under the pressure of an urgent task, the Nanchang Party hsien committee in handing down an urgent assignment always first raises the concrete demand that the spirit of the directives from the higher levels be rapidly conveyed to basic-level cadres and the broad masses, and organizes the members of the hsien Party committee to go among the masses to seek their views and discuss ways and means with them.

Through an uninterrupted process of summing up experience, the CCP Nanchang hsien committee has become more conscious in the implementation of the Party's mass line. They have constantly conducted open-door rectifications and invited the masses to criticize the hsien-level leading squad and look for gaps in ideological revolutionization. This has enabled the leading squad to maintain at all times the revolutionary spirit of youthful vigor and lead the broad masses to forge ceaselessly ahead along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

* * *

INDOCTRINATION OF PEASANTS

Pick Up the Weapon in Struggle

by

The Party brahc of Shuangho brigade, Ch'ingfeng commune, Chienhu hsien, Kiangsu Province

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, March 6, 1971)

Chairman Mao teaches us, "Liberate philosophy from the confines of the philosophers' lecture rooms and textbooks, and turn it into a sharp weapon in the hands of the masses." With profound class feelings for the great leader Chairman Mao, the cadres and commune members of our Shuangho brigade started studying Chairman Mao's philosophical works from 1962. Over the past eight years, we have all along persevered in study and application in the course of struggle and insisted on applying every bit that we have learned and continuously remolding the objective world and the subjective world. Practice shows that Chairman Mao's philosophical thinking is a treasure for making revolution and a sharp weapon guiding us in class struggle, production struggle and scientific experiment.

In 1962 renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents availed themselves of the temporary setback of our country caused by three years of natural disasters to fan up the sinister trend of "san-tzu i-pao" and "four big freedoms." The capitalist-roaders of the old Yench'eng District CCP Committee energetically pushed Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. Spontaneous rural capitalist forces dominated the scene. A small handful of class enemies stopped at nothing in carrying out conspiratorial activities. This seriously hampered the collective production effort of our brigade.

Why should our brigade have come to such a backward state? At that time, different views were offered. Many old Party members and old poor peasants said, "What is the cause of backwardness? Is it not a case of bad elements making trouble? They incite one to speculation and another to concentration on a single undertaking. If we don't knock down the class enemy, we can't be the master of our lot even after eight generations." Some other people had a different view.

At this time, our great leader Chairman Mao issued the great call at the 8th plenary session of the 8th CCP Central Committee, "Never forget class struggle!" Like a radiant red light, Chairman Mao's words illuminated our road ahead.

We came to realize that the problems existing in the brigade involved a serious class struggle. With very little knowledge of Chairman Mao's philosophical thinking, some of our comrades could not distinguish between right and wrong, were not surefooted, and muddle-headedly followed the wrong road without knowing it.

Therefore, to solve the problem of our brigade, we must organize everyone to study Chairman Mao's philosophic thinking, grasp class struggle vigorously, eliminate the influence of idealism and metaphysics, and arm the cadres and poor and lower-middle peasants with the proletarian world outlook.

To this end, we held a philosophy study training class. It was at first attended by 40 and more Party members. Later the door was thrown open with over 60 CYL members and some poor and lower-middle peasants admitted to it. The class lasted for 42 days. We studied "On Contradiction" and "Carry the Revolution Through to the End." We also launched "two-recollection-three-checkup" activities.

We led everyone to look back at the facts of class struggle in our Shuangho brigade since the land reform and the introduction of agricultural cooperation. This was to help all to apply the viewpoint of unity of opposites to an observation and analysis of class contradictions and class struggle in a socialist society and heighten the consciousness of class struggle. Everyone said, "Just as fire and water can't mix, we and the class enemy can't be driven into the same mold with 1,000 blows of the hammer. Never can we make up with them and be on the same side!"

On the basis of heightened awareness, the broad masses took the initiative in launching an offensive on the class enemy. Those class enemies instigating an evil capitalist trend were dragged out.

After such a struggle, the morale of the poor and lower-middle peasants received a boost. The prestige of the class enemy suffered a shattering blow. A tremendous source of spiritual strength made for fruitful material results. After one year of hard work, grain output in 1963 jumped from 440,000 catties in 1962 to 810,000 catties, of which 240,000 catties of surplus grain was surrendered to the state. Such a tremendous change obtained by our brigade was a victory for Chairman Mao's philosophic thinking. With a deep understanding acquired, the poor and lower-middle peasants said, "Chairman Mao's philosophy is a philosophy of struggle. To make revolution, we must learn philosophy."

"Those with mud-soiled feet" had walked into the gateway to philosophy. This gave the class enemy a scare in their life and aroused their burning hate. They leapt into the picture to wreck our philosophy-study effort. A renegade of the No. 2 brigade said, "How can you take up philosophy? I have had 15 years' schooling behind me and yet have learned not more than just the word, philosophy, itself. If you 'mud-soiled feet' can learn philosophy, we may as well expect a toad to fly up to the sky and the smoke of fire to rise from water."

A rich peasant of the No. 5 team slandered our study of philosophy, saying it was "an effort as futile as a black-leather lantern or firefly in daylight." On seeing us study philosophy, a fellow of the landlord class picking up a "heaven-changing account book" ran to a cadre's home to say, "Are you not studying philosophy? You may as well subject me to 'one dividing into two' and give back to me my things." We waged a tit-for-tat struggle with the class enemy. Very quickly we stamped out their reactionary flames.

Just as landlords and rich peasants were against our study of philosophy, the capitalist-roaders in the Party also opposed our so doing. In the spring of 1965, Comrade Lo Ch'ang-keng, secretary of the Party branch of our brigade, attended a provincial congress of poor peasants. Leading the delegation of the Yench'eng area was a capitalist-roader in the old Party committee of the area. At a forum, Comrade Lo Ch'ang-keng touching on the problem of the revival of agriculture said that by relying on Mao Tse-tung's thought we had brought new life to agriculture and by relying on Chairman Mao's philosophic thinking, our brigade had become the master of our own lot. On hearing this, the capitalist-roader said, "How can the peasants learn philosophy? What is philosophy? What is contradiction? Do you know?"

Enraged, Old Lo said, "I'm one with 'mud-soiled feet.' I know not many written characters. Special terms are beyond me. All I know is to act as Chairman Mao says." He had scarcely finished when the capitalist-roader exploded, "Cut it! You go home to take up production. If you have nothing to show for post-autumn output, I will hold you responsible! Quit mouthing nonsense here."

Righteously Old Lo talked back, "After learning Mao Tse-tung's thought, we need not worry about output."

Back in the dormitory, Old Lo could not set his mind at rest. He thought, Chairman Mao was a great savior to us poor and lower-middle peasants. Chairman Mao's books were ones that had enabled us to stand up and get liberated. We will not yield ground to whoever opposes the study of philosophy.

The same night, he wrote an article entitled "Chairman Mao's Philosophic Thinking Is a Beacon Light Illuminating the Road." After returning to the brigade, he told his experience with the capitalist-roader to the poor and lower-middle peasants. The latter said, "We will not fall for his line. We surely can't be wrong by studying Chairman Mao's books and listening to his words!"

That the enemy was opposing our study of philosophy so frantically proved ourselves right. The more vehement their opposition the greater the need for us to learn. Thereafter, we set up a system for the study of Chairman Mao's philosophic works. For every ten days, the poor and lower-middle peasants attended a study session. Twice a month Party and League members were sent separately to brigades for concentrated study. During the great proletarian cultural revolution, our brigade set up a central philosophy study guidance group, while various production teams established philosophy study leadership groups. Everyone became more energetic in study.

In 1967, a bad element of the No. 4 team said that he had found a wild duck's egg which he wanted to surrender to the public. Deceived, some people said that he was not a bad man. They thought that because he returned to the collective an egg he had picked up, he had changed from being a bad man to a good one. It so happened that a duck keeper at that time had fallen sick. The bad man was asked to tend the ducks for the sick man. After this, he became very active. But not long after, members of his family were caught

spraying mulberry leaves with "666" powder [an insecticide] in an attempt to kill the silkworms of another team.

Such a case aroused our vigilance. Bearing in mind this problem as well as facts of his tending of the ducks, we studied Chairman Mao's philosophic thinking. Chairman Mao's philosophy taught us to look for the essence through superficial phenomena. There are two kinds of phenomena, one false and one true. A false phenomenon covers up the essence of a thing. Only a real phenomenon can reflect its essence. Was this man's energetic effort in tending ducks" really a true or a false phenomenon? The poor and lower-middle peasants suggested a clue. As his family raised no ducks, how could his son have duck eggs to sell on the market? Everyone looked into the matter. It was found that this fellow was a very bad one. In the several months of his tending the ducks, he had stolen and sold over 1,500 eggs from the production team. The poor and lower-middle peasants said indignantly, "His act of surrendering one egg and devoting an energetic effort to tending ducks is nothing but a false phenomenon and prompted by a desire to win confidence. The essence of the matter involves his undermining the collective economy." We dragged him out and made him a target of criticism and struggle in the whole brigade.

There was another case in point. In 1969, the leading squad of the No. 3 production team was twice formed and twice fell apart. What was the cause? In a check up we traced the root of the trouble to a person of the No. 9 team. When the leading squad of the No. 3 team had been set up, he said, "My several brothers are all staying with this production team. Let me go there to help speed things up." But with his "help," shortly after the formation of the leading squad of the No. 3 production team, some members split up and the leading squad fell apart. What was the reason? An analysis of the matter showed: (1) This man had never cared about collective business in the past. Why should he suddenly take such a keen interest in the business of another team? (2) When the poor and lower-middle peasants were subjecting cadres to criticism and examination during the great proletarian cultural revolution, he came out with a demand for toppling all the cadres. What was he after? (3) We had done all the work to have the leading squad of the No. 3 team formed. What was he trying to do by going there? Was he really setting up or pulling down the leading squad?

After an investigation, we found that this individual was a renegade. Some people of the No. 3 team had doubted his character. He was afraid that after the formation of the leading squad of the No. 3 team, his own history would be exposed. So he worked on setting up separate groups in a vain attempt to cover himself up. After we dragged him out and handed him over to the masses for criticism, the leading squad of the No. 3 team became consolidated. This taught the poor and lower-middle peasants a profound lesson. They said that the class enemies were like ducks in the creek--quiet and placid on the surface but busy with their webbed feet beneath the water, and that if they did not make an analysis and did not look at the essence of a matter, they would be taken in.

Through the living study and application of Chairman Mao's philosophic concepts in class struggle, we came to understand deeply that to wage class struggle, we must study philosophy. Only by studying Chairman Mao's philosophic

thinking can we stand firm, see clearly and distinguish between right and wrong in major issues, and distinguish between true and false Marxism in the great storm of the struggle between two classes, two roads and two lines. And only in this way can we get rid of blindness, heighten consciousness, unswervingly implement and safeguard Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line and consolidate the proletarian dictatorship.

* * *

INDOCTRINATION OF TEACHERS

Party Branch of Department of Mining, Hopei College of Mining and Metallurgy, Assists Teachers in Making Living Study and Application of Chairman Mao's Philosophic Thinking Amidst Practice of Educational Revolution To Raise Teachers' Consciousness of the Line and To Promote Remolding of World Outlook

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, March 4, 1971)

(Our own dispatch) The Party branch of the Department of Mining, Hopei College of Mining and Metallurgy, has, amidst practice of educational revolution, conscientiously assisted teachers in making a living study and application of Chairman Mao's philosophic thinking, remolding their world outlook and raising their consciousness of implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Assisting Teachers To Overcome One-Sidedness in Knowing Questions

The Party branch of the Department of Mining discovered, in the course of practice, that a number of teachers were handicapped by a relatively high degree of one-sidedness in viewing questions, as a result of their being in a state of "three-separation" for a long time and of the pernicious influence of Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. This one-sidedness in their knowledge of questions often made them slip into blindness in remolding their ideology. Only by incessantly assisting them to overcome their one-sidedness in the knowing of questions and emancipating them from their blindness in remolding their ideology will it be possible to promote the revolutionization of their ideology.

Not long ago, the Department of Mining opened a surveying training class at the foot of the Great Wall. The teachers arrived in the mountain area from the cities, braved the cold winds and led the students to climb mountains and peaks to make surveys at day time, and in spite of the fatigue of the day's work to prepare lessons till late at night. Under such circumstances, some teachers thought that by working hard they could do without any remolding of ideology, thereby relaxing their remolding of world outlook.

To cope with this problem, the Party branch of the Department of Mining conscientiously organized the teachers to study Chairman Mao's teaching: "External causes are the condition of change and internal causes are the basis of change, and that external causes operate through internal causes," leading them to apply Chairman Mao's philosophic thinking, to analyze their own working reality and ideological reality, to wholly understand the relationship between work conditions and ideological remolding, and to arouse their consciousness of ideological remolding. They made analysis of and comparisons between the ideological conditions of one teacher and one student, resulting in a profound education for both.

This teacher and this student were conducting actual surveying on the mountain and they were thinking of different things in their minds, although they were working together. The student was thinking of doing a good job in surveying so as to help the development of socialist construction undertakings of the motherland, and to relentlessly smash imperialism, revisionism, and reaction, since this was necessary to the Chinese revolution and world revolution. The teacher was thinking that by making survey he would be able to fill up the gap in his own surveying and practical knowledge.

Living facts have enabled the teachers to realize that ideological remolding is a revolution involving their souls, and that to rely solely on hard work was not enough. The difficult conditions are merely external causes and are objective conditions for remolding the world outlook and cannot replace the revolution of the subjective world. Only by making a living study and application of Chairman Mao's works under the difficult conditions, conscientiously accepting re-education from the workers, peasants, and soldiers, and arousing a revolution in the bottom of our souls would it be possible to realize the remolding of world outlook.

After the raising of their knowledge, the teachers' consciousness of remolding ideology was enhanced. They overcame one-sidedness, rectified their mistake of the past to substitute the transformation of the objective world for the transformation of the subjective world and to use surveying work to counter proletarian politics, thereby perfecting a system of political work and pushing forward the teachers' ideological remolding.

Assisting Teachers To Destroy Old Habitual Influences

The Party branch of the Department of Mining realizes from its practice that: old habitual influences are a kind of obstruction preventing the teachers' ideological remolding. Only by assisting the teachers to destroy the effect and restraint of old habitual influences amidst work practice will it be possible to effectively impel their remolding of world outlook.

When the training class began, some teachers thought that they had learning and qualifications for their own work but that they were inferior to the worker students politically. So they assumed an attitude of "teaching lessons without teaching people." Subsequently, there were a number of problems occurring in the worker students' study courses, and the old habitual influences of "teachers' dignity" recurred in the teachers' minds. One day, the Party branch asked a teacher to take part in the worker students' "everyday reading." But the teacher said: "I don't have time, you ask someone else to grasp the worker students' 'everyday reading'."

This question aroused the attention of the Party branch. Why did not the teacher at first think of going to learn good ideology from the worker students, but rather think of going to "grasp" the worker students' "everyday reading"? Why did some teachers always look at the worker students as having more shortcomings and less good points?

To cope with this question, the Party branch organized the teachers to study Chairman Mao's teaching: "The working class has the most foresight, is concerned with public interest instead of private interest, and has a thoroughgoing nature of revolution." They unfolded discussions on "what to learn from the worker students?", led the teachers to examine their personal history, discussed the outstanding qualities of the worker students, locating gaps in their ideology, and digging out the roots from the depth of their souls.

At a discussion meeting, a teacher spoke of this happening: One day, he led several students to make surveying on the mountain. Due to the fact that the "Liu poison" of "business takes command" had not been eradicated from his mind, he assigned work of more technical nature to those students who had attained higher professional levels, and assigned "crude work"--carrying the surveyor's poles--to a student who had lower professional levels. This teacher thought that the job of carrying the poles was unimportant, but that student was serious about his work, running up to the peak one moment and down to the valley in another. This teacher asked why he had such great enthusiasm, and the student replied: "Running with the pole is a race of speed against imperialism, revisionism, and reaction and to rush against time. When I run with more poles and complete the surveying work earlier, I am contributing and giving support to world revolution." This happening greatly enlightened the teacher.

After discussions and study, the teachers realized that: The worker students' spirit of studying for the revolution and for the development of socialist undertakings of the motherland is their own characteristic nature and the main trend; and some problems exposed during their study courses are small branches and sub-currents. To look at the worker students by neglecting the main trend and exaggerating the sub-currents is a result of their lack of affection for the worker-peasants and of the effect of old habitual influences, and is a manifestation of the bourgeois world outlook.

After the raising of knowledge, they took the initiative in joining the worker students to do "everyday reading" and discovered three special features in the worker students' study of Chairman Mao's works:

(1) The worker students' study of Chairman Mao's works is aimed at the remolding of world outlook, and their study is good and their application is active;

(2) The worker students make the study by asking questions, their exposure of self-interest is thoroughgoing and their struggle against self-interest is relentless;

(3) During their study, the worker students give prominence to class struggle and the struggle between the two lines. The teachers said: "The outstanding features of the worker students' study are exactly the weak points existing in our study. We must make a success in learning the good ideology and good work-style of the worker students."

The teachers' consciousness of learning from the students was greatly raised after they destroyed the influence of the old habit of the "teachers' dignity" and after they rectified their attitude of being both a teacher and a student. Many teachers constantly had friendly chats with the students, some teachers even "exposed" their minds to the students, taking the initiative in seeking the students' assistance. When discovering the students' problems, the teachers also put them forward without reserve. The mutual assistance between the teachers and students, their mutual elevation, and the new-style relationship between teachers and students have effectively promoted the teachers' remolding of world outlook.

Assisting Teachers To Struggle Relentlessly Against Bourgeois Individualism

The Party branch of the Department of Mining realizes that: Although many teachers have the willingness to serve the people, bourgeois individualism in their mind constantly appears amidst practice, hampering their conscious remolding of world outlook. Only by constantly assisting them to struggle relentlessly against bourgeois individualism will it be possible to remove the stumbling blocks on their road of continuing the revolution, and to enable them to remold world outlook consciously.

Once a teacher led several students in surveying practice. At first, he decided to complete the surveying assignment and to teach the students to fully grasp the surveying technique. But later he found out that some teachers were ahead of him in the speed of surveying, and felt that he had lost face by lagging behind. In order to speed up the surveying, he let the students study only one course, without enabling the worker students to learn the over-all surveying technique.

After discovering this problem, the Party branch led this teacher to study Chairman Mao's great teaching: "We must struggle against self-interest, and criticize revisionism," giving assistance to him in struggling relentlessly against bourgeois individualism. This teacher said with emotion: "At the beginning, I firmly decided to serve the workers, peasants, and soldiers wholeheartedly. But when there was a contradiction with my personal interest, I felt interference from emerging bourgeois individualism. I deeply realize that without discarding the bourgeois individualism in the mind, it is impossible for us to serve the workers, peasants, and soldiers wholeheartedly." Thereafter, in the course of his remolding of world outlook, he persisted in the idea of relentless struggle against "self-interest," speeding up the course of his ideological revolutionization.

In order to assist the teachers to struggle relentlessly against bourgeois individualism and to raise their consciousness of remolding the world outlook, the Party branch of the Department of Mining has established a system of meetings to analyze lines, led the teachers to raise the bourgeois individualism that had emerged during their practice to a level of line struggle for them to understand. They made mutual assistance and mutual elevation of level,

achieving good results. The teachers of the Department of Mining have decided to do a good job even better in the ideological revolutionization amidst practice of educational revolution, and to raise their consciousness of implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

(Reporting Team, Revolutionary Committee,
Hopei College of Mining and Metallurgy)

* * *

SCIENTIFIC EXPERIMENT

Break Down Conventions of "Academic Research"

by

Canton Municipal Chemical Engineering Research Institute

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, March 4, 1971)

The great leader Chairman Mao taught us: "Marxists regard the production activities of mankind as the most fundamental activities of practice, something that determines other activities." The inception and development of science are determined by production and in turn promote the development of production at the same time. In order to achieve greater, faster, better, and more economical results in building socialism, it is necessary to follow the road of linking scientific research with production practice and adhere to the orientation of serving proletarian politics with scientific research.

However, renegade, hidden traitor, and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents in the scientific and technical departments vigorously advocated "academic research" of separating scientific research from production practice, severely hampering the development of socialist scientific undertakings.

Our Canton Municipal Chemical Engineering Research Institute is a small-scale local unit of industrial and scientific research. Before the great proletarian cultural revolution, the leadership power was held by the capitalist-roaders and bourgeois reactionary scholastic "authorities" who were loyal to the promotion of Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. During the nine years after its establishment, the institute wasted over one million yuan in State funds, carried out 161 items of research, of which only one item was really successful.

The great leader Chairman Mao taught us: "Without destruction, there can be no construction." During the great proletarian cultural revolution, the revolutionary masses of our institute seized the leadership power from the hands of the capitalist-roaders and bourgeois scholastic "authorities," smashed the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of scientific research of the renegade, hidden traitor, and scab Liu Shao-ch'i, resolutely and unwaveringly traversed the road as pointed out by Chairman Mao to serve proletarian politics with scientific research and to link scientific research with production practice. During the course of linking scientific research with production practice, we persevered in criticizing Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line relentlessly, and continuously eradicated various pernicious influences of "academic research."

Breaking Through Conventions of "Academic Research"

"The workers can only labor with their hands and cannot do research with their brains." This was a protect used by the capitalist-roaders and bourgeois scholastic "authorities" of our institute to belittle the workers

and belittle production practice in an attempt to maintain "academic research." For a long time in the past, our institute has barred workers from scientific research. Even though some workers participated in certain items of research, they were merely used as laborers. Therefore, the scientific research unit was a world dominated by bourgeois intellectuals, and the workers actually had no right to take part in scientific research.

During the great proletarian cultural revolution, we relentlessly criticized Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line of science and technology, destroyed the "doctrine that scientific research is mysterious," and extensively organized three-in-one combination teams of scientific research consisting of workers, revolutionary cadres, and scientific research personnel. The workers' participation in the "three-in-one" teams has completely broken down the conventions of "academic research," changed the past situation of "three-separation" of "half-a-year of examination of data materials, half-a-year of preparations, two years of minor experiments, two years of enlarged experiments, and half-a-year of verification," and realized the close linking of scientific research with practical production. The workers manifested their activeness in scientific research work, playing the role of the principal force. At the same time, the scientific research personnel, during their integration with the workers, were relatively modest in receiving re-education, thereby enabling the scientific research work of our institute to reap abundant fruits. Over the past three years, all the twenty items of our research were a success, and seven of the total reached the advanced standards both within the country and abroad.

Experiences show that science comes from practice, and the main body for practice is the broad masses of workers, peasants, and soldiers. Hence, only by fully manifesting the role of workers, peasants, and soldiers as the principal force can scientific research break down conventions of "academic research," closely link up with production practice, and achieve greater, faster, better, and more economical results.

Production Practice Is the Foundation of Scientific Research

"The conditions in factories are inadequate for undertaking scientific research." This was an attempt to find a pretext from research conditions and an erroneous idea to negate the necessity to link scientific research with production practice. The so-called good conditions of scientific research institutes were in their view a large quantity of foreign books, a large quantity of foreign data materials, and a large quantity of foreign equipment.

Although these conditions are needed for undertaking scientific research work, the most important condition is man and not things. The workers, the poor and lower-middle peasants armed with Mao Tse-tung's thought have abundant practical experience, and their practice is an unlimited and inexhaustible source of supply of science and technology. These are the most important conditions that cannot be acquired by laboratories of research institutes.

The "large quantity of foreign books and large quantity of foreign data" may enable us to absorb some foreign experience, but those books and data are all indirect knowledge to the scientific research workers of our country. Furthermore, these data are produced by bourgeois scholars and unavoidably contain biased views of the exploiting classes.

At the same time, due to the bourgeois monopoly of technique, it is impossible for them to publish their scientific research results without reserve. Among their published data materials, some were twisted, and some even fabricated and falsified. If we believe in these things outright, then we shall be deceived and suffer great losses. We must obey Chairman Mao's teaching: "To link theory with practice" and "Using foreign things for Chinese application," and, during the course of scientific research, examine and develop the knowledge and results of other people in our production practice, thereby creating our own results.

For example, for the production of a new kind of engineering plastic under the name of "poly-ethylene chloride," a number of bourgeois "experts" invited professors of over ten universities and colleges to make a closed-door research for seven or eight years but no results were produced. Recently, we moved the research to factories and got together with the workers to make research, and we succeeded after only one year's effort, creating new skills that had not been invented by foreign countries. This event vividly illustrates that there is a wide world in factories and villages for scientific research workers, and they can have very good prospects there.

Linking "Minor Experiments" with "Major Experiments"

"Scientific research should be done in a small sphere," and to "work in laboratories." This was another pretext to negate the necessity to link scientific research with production practice. People with such ideology only wish to sit in laboratories, are only content with data materials acquired from laboratories, and are unwilling to go to factories for making enlarged experiments.

After all, how are we to view the dialectical relationship between minor experiments and enlarged experiments? The great leader Chairman Mao taught us: "The momentum of cognition is not only expressed by the leap from perceptual cognition to rational cognition, but more important still, is expressed by the leap from rational cognition to revolutionary practice."

Minor experiments are foundations for major experiments, and major experiments are continuation of minor experiments. Mathematical bases derived from minor experiments are knowledge acquired from practice, and this is the first leap. But more important still, it is necessary to return to production practice, using major experiments made in factories to examine and develop the mathematical bases of minor experiments to see if they conform to the rules of objective matters. However perfect the mathematical bases of minor experiments may be, they are merely produced from small equipment and instruments. When they are put into major experiments several thousand times bigger in scale, then differentials will inevitably come out, often making it necessary to make partial revisions or complete revisions.

Therefore, after acquiring certain important mathematical bases from minor experiments, we should boldly bring them to make major experiments at factories, so as to realize the second leap in the course of giving knowledge. The ideology of daring not to make major experiments at factories and of fearing embarrassment is contrary to the law of cognition of dialectical materialism. Our institute was conducting the research of "polymerized sulfone," a new-type engineering plastic material with high mechanical strength and resistance to high temperature and erosion. We had acquired complete mathematical bases from minor experiments and we thought they were 100 percent accurate. But after taking them to factories for major experiments, we discovered that they were impracticable.

For instance, during the original minor experiments, we used alcohol as solvent to refine coarse simple elements into fine simple elements with alcohol in three processes, and it required 20 kilograms of alcohol to process one kilogram of coarse simple elements. Thus, a "polymerized sulfone" workshop with an annual production capacity of 50 tons would require the service of an alcohol factory with an annual production capacity of 3,000 tons of alcohol. This naturally did not suit the requirement for production development. However, the comrades taking part in the research of this item feared no failures and made repeated experiments. They modestly sought advice from the workers. On the basis of their practical experience, the workers put forward another kind of solvent which was of good efficacy requiring only one-fifth of the consumption quantity of alcohol, and which was easier to be recovered. The workers also innovated the skills for "polymerized sulfones," creating conditions for initiating the production.

Therefore, only by having courage to make enlarged experiments in factories can we examine the mathematical bases of research with production practice and make them to be more accurate and perfect, and rapidly use them for production purpose.

The road of using scientific research to serve proletarian politics and of linking scientific research with production practice is the only correct road pointed out by Chairman Mao. Our resolute advance along this road will certainly enable the socialist scientific research undertakings of our country to more briskly develop and to catch up with and overtake world advanced levels.

* * *

MODEL WOMAN CADRE

Woman Cadre of Uighur Nationality Firmly Defends Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line

(NCNA-English Urumchi, Mar. 9, 1971)

anyimunan, party branch secretary of a production brigade in sinkiang, northwest china, is praised by the masses as "a cadre outstanding in defending chairman mao's revolutionary line".

over the past decade or so she has persisted in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought and led the poor and lower-middle peasants and other members of the ahcnia production brigade in hsinho county along the socialist road indicated by chairman mao.

taking the advantage of china's temporary economic difficulties, the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents in sinkiang whipped up an evil trend in 1959, advocating "san tzu yi pao" (the extension of plots for private use, and of free markets, the increase in the number of small enterprises with sole responsibility for their own profit or loss, and the fixing of output quotas on the basis of individual households) and "four freedoms" (freedom to practise usury, to hire labour, to buy or sell land and to engage in private enterprises).

anyimunan, who is highly conscious of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines, saw this evil trend as an instance of the struggle between the two lines. she thought to herself: "if we divide the land and draught animals among individual households, won't we be going back to the old way of individual farming? this will drive the working masses back to the man-eating old society." anyimunan had experienced every bitterness in the old society and knows full well that she as well as all the people of the country owe their liberation and present happiness to the great leader chairman mao. she recalled how after liberation she had followed the great leader chairman mao in organizing the masses to reduce rent and struggle against local despots, carry out land reform and set up the mutual-aid team, co-operative and people's commune, step by step. this enhanced her determination to keep to the socialist road.

she got the poor and lower-middle peasants and revolutionary cadres to study repeatedly chairman mao's great teachings "only socialism can save china" and "get organized". she said: "chairman mao calls on us to get organized and take the bright road of socialism and communism, and we must. we have to fight against those who oppose chairman mao's road." her words clarified the thinking of the masses, and the brigade members joined her in making this pledge before a portrait of chairman mao: "chairman mao, we will rather die than give up the bright socialist road you have shown us exclamation"

lying at the foot of chiulitak mountain, the ahcnia brigade was subject to frequent sandstorms and floods. but anyimunan never wavered in the face of the adverse conditions. she led the masses in a resolute fight against the elements. a mountain torrent flooded the area at one time, submerging the autumn crops and damaging the ditches. anyimunan waded through the water to all four production teams and aroused the masses to fight the flood.

at that time, someone incited them to give up anchia village and move to another place named polikes with better conditions. ahyimunan realized that a battle to defend chairman mao's revolutionary line was ahead. she firmly said to the poor and lower-middle peasants: "comrades, polikes' good conditions have not dropped from the skies exclamation they were created by the poor and lower-middle peasants who responded to chairman mao's call for self-reliance. we have no right to waste even an inch of land. besides, anchia bears the brunt of sand storms. if we do not overcome this, what is to become of the production brigades next to us? we must overcome difficulties and be self-reliant and struggle hard to build socialism exclamation"

led by ahyimuhan, the poor and lower-middle peasants launched a struggle against the natural disaster. ahyimuhan always went where the job was hardest. after 20 days of intense struggle, they saved the crops and rebuilt the canals and wrested a good autumn harvest.

following chairman mao's teaching "no investigation, no right to speak", ahyimuhan organized a group to investigate and study the source of the torrent in the chiulitak mountain. with other comrades, she went round the mountain in hot weather. finding the source of the torrent, she led the poor and lower-middle peasants in setting up a dam in two weeks of effort.

taking the tachai poor and lower-middle peasants as their example ahyimuhan, together with the commune members, fought nature. they planted over 20,000 trees in the spring of 1970, and in the autumn, they dug an 8-kilometre-long canal saround the mountain. then they built a 50-metre-wide shelter-belt along the canal.

all this has rapidly changed the physical surrounding and the situation in revolution and production is getting better and better. ahyimunan said: "all our achievements are made under the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line. we will always advance along this line."

WOMAN AIR PILOT

Outstanding Chinese Woman Pilot

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 8, 1971)

an increasing number of women pilots have been trained in new china thanks to the kind attention of the great leader chairman mao. they are boundlessly loyal to chairman mao. they are armed with invincible mao tsetung thought and take pains to remould their world outlook. they fly under all conditions and contribute to national defence and socialist construction. one outstanding example is chang yu-mei who is deputy squadron leader of an air force unit of the chinese people's liberation army and an activist in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought.

she was born in a poor peasant family. in the old society her brother and elder sister were starved to death. she also suffered as a child. the communist party and chairman mao lifted her out of the abyss of misery. she is dedicated to the party and the socialist cause.

chang yu-mei joined the chinese people's liberation army and was assigned to the air force in 1965. in this great school of mao tsetung thought, she eagerly studied and applied chairman mao's works in a living way. she strove to remould her world outlook and put mao tsetung thought in command of all her actions.

she often felt dizzy and vomited when she began to learn flying. but, with the interests of the revolution in mind, she persevered in making herself stronger through physical training. she overcame many other difficulties and courageously started her life as a flyer. in the beginning, she did not keep the plane in balance. in particular, her sight landings were not done well, despite painstaking practice. at such times of difficulty, she recalled how the great leader chairman mao and the party educated her and sent her to the air force. she recalled how the poor and lower-middle peasants of her village admonished her, on her departure, to study chairman mao's works and follow his teachings earnestly and try to be a good flyer. she thought to herself: "if i fail, how can i live up to the expectations of chairman mao and the party and of the poor and lower-middle peasants? how can i fulfil my sacred duty of helping safeguard our motherland?"

with this in mind, she studied chairman mao's great teachings "strategically we should despise all our enemies, but tactically we should take them all seriously" and "we must recognize difficulties, analyse them and combat them". she was confident that she could overcome all difficulties. with loyalty to chairman mao and revolutionary tenacity she worked hard to master the skill. she often gave up her spare time to go up with her comrades and watch how they kept balance in the air and landed their planes. after practising hundreds of times she became proficient and went through all kinds of training with success.

nurtured by mao tsetung thought, she made rapid progress and fulfilled many difficult flying missions. one day she got an order to make a trial flight over a mountainous area and land on a discarded airfield there. she gathered her comrades to study chairman mao's teaching "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people." after they took off, the weather changed and dark clouds filled the sky. their plane yawed and bucked until their heads swam. chang yu-mei and her comrades recited chairman mao's teachings to encourage each other. when they flew over the landing site and looked down, they saw nothing but dark clouds around high peaks. chang yu-mei had in mind chairman mao's teaching "be brave, firm and cool", and carefully nosed the plane downward. when they were 300 metres from the ground they spotted a narrow runway overgrown with weeds. on either side of the runway were marshes. they must make a perfect landing. the least inaccuracy would bring disaster. chang yu-mei calmly guided the plane and it touched down. the trial flight was a success.

chang yu-mei pays great attention to her ideological revolutionization. she constantly uses chairman mao's teaching "serve the people whole-heartedly" to guide her action.

chang yu-mei was tired after a day's hard flight one time. as soon as she clambered out of the plane and returned to the barracks, she was assigned to rush a patient to another place for emergency treatment that very night. though the task was difficult, she remembered chairman mao's teaching "these battalions of ours are wholly dedicated to the liberation of the people and work entirely in the people's interests" and with profound proletarian feelings for class brothers, made ready quickly.

night flight involved many difficulties. however, she took courage and in coordination with her comrades overcame every difficulty and fulfilled the task quickly and safely.

since becoming a deputy squadron leader she has always borne in mind chairman mao's teaching "it is necessary to maintain the system of cadre participation in collective productive labour". she remains one of the common people. she makes strict demands on herself and provides a fine example for other comrades in doing physical labour. after each flight she joins the ground crew in cleaning the plane no matter how fatigued she is. she often helps the cooks prepare food and wash dishes.

chang yu-mei often studies chairman mao's works with her comrades and has heart-to-heart talks with them, to help them keep advancing along chairman mao's revolutionary line. the comrades praise her as "a good flier of chairman mao's" and "a bosom friend of her comrades".

GEOLOGICAL TEAMS

Women Drillers on Inner Mongolian Grassland

(NCNA-English Huhehot, Mar. 8, 1971)

women drillers of the 302 drilling rig of the inner mongolian 105 geological prospecting team have smashed the notion that "drilling and prospecting work are men's jobs". under the guidance of chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line, these women were pioneers in operating drilling machines and are making contributions to socialist construction. they are an advanced collective of the inner mongolian autonomous region in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought.

a number of young women graduates of universities, colleges and middle schools who have been tempered in the great proletarian cultural revolution, joined the 105 geological prospecting team in 1968 in response to our great leader chairman mao's call for young intellectuals to integrate with the workers, peasants and soldiers. they were fired with the determination to contribute their share to building the border region.

on their arrival, they applied to work on a derrick so as to receive re-education from the working class in difficult conditions. after discussion, the team revolutionary committee approved and set up the 302 drilling rig group comprising seven veteran workers and 12 young women intellectuals.

women on a drilling rig was something new at that time. some people repeated the old saw that this was work for men and that women could not do it. in mao tsetung thought study classes, the team revolutionary committee led the workers in studying chairman mao's great teaching "times have changed, and today men and women are equal. whatever men comrades can accomplish, women comrades can too." they criticized the male chauvinism propagated by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents in inner mongolia. the young women said: "chairman mao taught us that 'when women all over the country rise up, that will be the day of victory for the chinese revolution'. we girls

owe what we are today to the wise leadership of the party and chairman mao. the party and chairman mao have sent us to the forefront of the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment to be re-educated by the working class as successors to the revolutionary cause of the proletariat. this shows chairman mao's solicitude and love for us. we shall do our best to work on the drilling rig."

most of these young women are from families of workers or poor and lower-middle peasants. but at the beginning, they faced many difficulties because liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line in education had estranged them from the practice of the three great revolutionary struggles. when they climbed a dozen metres up the derrick, they felt weak in knees and their hearts pounded. the movement of the clouds made them feel as if the derrick were swaying. another rig had drilled well over 100 metres deep in five days, but theirs had drilled only 60 metres. the harsh living and working conditions in the wilderness was a serious test for them.

when night fell, the young women would gather round the kerosene lamp in their tent and study chairman mao's brilliant three constantly read articles ("serve the people", "in memory of norman bethune" and "the foolish old man who removed the mountains"). their political instructor and veteran workers joined them in the study and encouraged them to stand the test and overcome all difficulties. they decided to grasp this excellent opportunity to temper themselves. following chairman mao's teaching to "learn warfare through warfare" they persisted and soon improved their operational skill with the help of the veteran workers.

nurtured by mao tsetung thought, these young women have been tempered in the three great revolutionary movements and revolutionized their ideology. one afternoon there was a sudden rainstorm. mountain torrents hit the derrick. to protect the state property, the young women on shift dashed out of the machine room along with the veteran workers. together they carried planks and earth to stem the torrents. chairman mao's teaching "this army has an indomitable spirit and is determined to vanquish all enemies and never to yield" gave them infinite strength. despite the increasing danger, they plunged into the torrents with the veteran workers and blocked the water bearing down on their rig. they said: "so long as we are alive we'll protect this state property exclamation" thanks to their hard struggle and the help of comrades from fraternal units, the rig was saved and was soon put into operation again.

the girls have made remarkable achievements in ideological revolutionization through practical work in the past two years. last year, they were commended as an advanced unit of the inner mongolian geological bureau and the inner mongolian autonomous region in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought. one of them, named li mei-chin, was recently appointed deputy leader of the drilling rig group. seeing the girls fast maturing politically, the veteran workers said with delight: "they are real drillers now exclamation" the girls overfulfilled their work quota by 30 per cent in 1969 and by 50 per cent last year, the highest amount in the whole team for those two years. their monthly average topped the record of the geological bureau in drilling through a fairly hard rock stratum to a layer of magnetite.

in mid-november last year the group was completing its work and was ready to pack up for winter training when local poor and lower-middle herdsmen came to ask the team to help them prospect for coal. the girls volunteered for the job. they started work on december 2 and the temperature dropped to 20 to 30 degrees centigrade below zero. the frozen surface of the earth was slippery and made them walk unsteadily. when they lifted the drill, it splattered mud on everyone around and their clothes were icy. they reminded themselves of chairman mao's great teaching that "this question of 'for whom?' is fundamental· it is a question of principle" and recalled how the red army triumphed in the historic long march which was full of hardship and sacrifice. this filled them with enthusiasm ang energy. they drilled through three coal seams at a depth of 220 metres. with pride they said: "it is our pleasure to drill for the revolution, no matter how hard and difficult the work."

CANALS

Women of Central China Hsien Help Build Canal

(NCNA-English Chengchow, Mar. 8, 1971)

revolutionary women of linhsien county in honan province, central china, made great contributions to building the 1,500-kilometre-long hungchi (red flag) canal by cutting through cliffs for ten years. they did this in accordance with chairman mao's teaching "arouse the broad masses of women to join in productive activity". more than 1,000 women were cited as model workers.

their heroism vividly mirrors the chinese women's enthusiasm for socialist construction.

linhsien county at the eastern foot of the taihang mountains was crisscrossed with gullies and had only a thin layer of soil and was dotted with boulders. it was short of water. starting early in 1960, people of the county worked hard for ten years in the spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle to build a canal through the mountains.

the walls of the trunk canal are 4.3 metres high and it is eight metres wide at the bottom. its branches and ditches extend to most of the people's communes, production brigades and teams. the canal is a water conservancy project that can detain or drain off water and irrigate. it diverts water from the changho river in neighbouring shansi province to the county. the acreage of irrigated land has jumped from 660 hectares in the early post-liberation days to 40,000 hectares now. gone forever are the days when the county was hit by severe drought nine years out of ten. good harvests have been obtained in the past few years with the progress of the project.

of the county's 250,000 canal builders 92,000 are women. they organized many shock forces to dig earth, hew cliffs, line the canal walls, cut tunnels, build bridges and charge and set off explosives at the worksites on the taihang mountains. they did all the jobs the men did.

many heroic groups and individuals came to the fore among women.

the peichiao brigade of the county on a hilly slope used to be short of water. in the spring of 1968 the brigade decided to cut a 1,050-metre-long tunnel to divert the water of the hungchi canal there to end the shortage.

the commune members enthusiastically responded. a poor peasant woman named han yung-ti recalled chairman mao's teaching "times have changed, and today men and women are equal. whatever men comrades can accomplish, women comrades can too." she and other women commune members formed a shock force called "iron girl shock team". she was elected leader of the team.

defying difficulties, they chiselled and hammered like the men. but they became exhausted when they began to use big hammers. they repeatedly studied the three constantly read articles by chairman mao to steel their determination in overcoming the difficulties. they pledged that chinese women armed with mao tsetung thought would certainly contribute to building socialism. members of the shock team persevered and became skilled in hammering and chiselling as well as charging and setting off explosives. they and the men commune members together cut the 1,050-metre-long tunnel. the shock team became an outstanding group at the worksite.

li chuan-chen, a 17-year old girl in the liuchuan production brigade of hoshun people's commune, volunteered to help build tofeng aqueduct, the biggest project in the hungchi canal. she always went where the job was hardest. she first carried water for the project. although her shoulder became swollen, she insisted on continuing. she was praised as a path-breaker.

then li chuan-chen and eight other girls undertook to transport sand from six kilometres away. on their way back to the project, they pushed four carts up the mountain; each of them was loaded with more than 200 kilogrammes of sand. every step forward caused much difficulty. li chuan-chen and the other girls studied chairman mao's brilliant works "the foolish old man who removed the mountains" and recalled the heroic deeds of the chinese worker-peasant red armymen during the long march. this encouraged them to overcome difficulties. they fulfilled their tasks with credit.

the construction-site of the hungchi canal was a great school of mao tsetung thought. the women made a living study and application of chairman mao's works and became dauntless revolutionary fighters. among them is a woman communist party member li kai-yun who saved others at the risk of her life.

this 24-year-old party member applied to go to the worksite at the beginning of the project and was elected head of the women workers. in order to complete the sluice gate at the starting point of the canal as soon as possible, she climbed up steep cliffs to cut tunnels besides directing the work and making arrangements to accommodate the workers.

early one morning, she went to the worksite with the others and then went on to inspect another worksite high up in the mountain at a very dangerous place. she noticed that a huge section of rock and earth was about to fall. a dozen young people were working below. she shouted a warning and the young people scattered, all but a 16-year old girl named kuo huan-chen.

li kai-yun rushed to save her, and no sooner had she pushed kuo huan-chen to safety when the landslide fell on li kai-yun.

kuo huan-chen was safe, but li kai-yun was injured. after she came to, she asked if the girl was alright. her heroic action of fearing neither hardship nor death in saving others at the risk of her life was warmly praised by the masses.

North China People's Commune Builds Canal on Taihang Mountain by Self-Reliance

(NCNA-English Taiyuan, Mar. 9, 1971)

the chucheng people's commune of pingting county in shansi province has built a 27.5 kilometre-long canal on the slopes of the taihang mountain because the people there have the revolutionary spirit chairman mao describes in the article "the foolish old man who removed the mountains".

the canal is 1,000 metres above sea level. it runs through some 90 gullies and weaves past 71 peaks. leading water from a river ten kilometres away, the canal irrigates more than 660 hectares of farmland and provides drinking water for a number of brigades in remote mountain areas. the long-cherished wish of the local people has been fulfilled.

the area was hit by a severe drought last year. the commune stood the test well and won the best harvest in its history, thanks to the canal. the per hectare grain yield was 58 per cent more than that of 1969.

the commune is in a rock-strewn mountainous area and water resources are scarce. only one river crosses the place. but it was a dried river course by the time it reached the commune because of river bed seepage. the people had to carry drinking water from several kilometres away. spring droughts would make sowing impossible. with poor irrigation, output remained quit low. the poor and lower-middle peasants were eager to change things.

the great leader chairman mao's call "in agriculture, learn from tachai" issued in 1964 inspired them. determined to learn the tachai people's revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle, they proposed to lead river water up to the mountain by building a canal. but it was turned down by the former county party committee which pushed the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist trash of "letting specialists control water". a few water control "specialists" had this to say: "this is a big project and needs a large amount of material, equipment and funds. even a county could not undertake it, let alone a commune."

the great proletarian cultural revolution aroused the determination of the commune members to transform the natural conditions. they again studied chairman mao's teachings "irrigation is the lifeblood of agriculture" and "on what basis should our policy rest? it should rest on our own strength, and that means regeneration through one's own efforts." they criticized liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and decided to lead water uphill by their own efforts. they did the surveying and designing themselves, raised funds for the project by developing the collective economy, made use of local material such as granite and limestone and started the project.

the commune leadership attached prime importance to arming the people with mao tsetung thought and bringing their enthusiasm into full play throughout the project. in mao tsetung thought study courses the commune members studied relevant teachings of chairman mao's and the experience of the poor and lower-middle peasants of the tachai production brigade in turning a poor mountain village into a new socialist one. they realized that if they worked in the spirit of "the foolish old man" and followed the example of the hard working poor and lower-middle peasants of tachai, they too could surely change the unfavourable natural conditions.

they relied on their collective strength and wisdom to overcome one difficulty after another. they used pebbles to make a model and on that basis designed a big aqueduct 100 metres long and 20 metres high. as the work was done in severe winter and the mixture of earth and water easily became frozen, they added piping hot lime to prevent the mixture from freezing. this accelerated the work. to ensure supply of rocks for the project, they worked day and night on hanging cliffs to blast rocks. daring to think and act, they broke with conventions and built an unusually big kiln so that each time they could produce 33,000 tons of lime. this provided all the lime needed to build the big aqueduct.

tunnels were needed to lead water uphill. most of the strata on the mountain are granite. it was hard for them to chisel a hold even if with a twelve-pound hammer. however, displaying the spirit of "the foolish old man" who went on digging the mountains every day, they cut more than 40 tunnels to lead in water over a three-year period.

they moved 250,000 cubic metres of earth- and stone-work, had another 30,000 cubic metres of stones in reserve and built 19 aqueducts 500 metres in total length and 16 sluice gates and several bridges.

finally they were able to lead water uphill. the poor and lower-middle peasants and other commune members were overjoyed and cheered: "long live chairman mao exclamation a long, long life to him exclamation" a 74-year-old poor peasant cupped his hands to hold the clear and sweet water and said: "this is the water of happiness chairman mao sends us exclamation"

GRAIN PRODUCTION

South China Hsien Turns Seashore into Granary

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Mar. 8, 1971)

the people of jaoping county in the south china province of kwangtung have turned their chronically grain deficient area into a granary. they achieved this by transforming nature in the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard work.

this county's average grain yield since 1959 has topped the six tons per hectare target set in the national programme for agricultural development. the county was hit by an unusually strong typhoon in 1969, but average output of paddy rice was nine tons per hectare. it had a bumper harvest last year after overcoming the effects of low temperature, persistent rains, hail and other natural adversities. it has achieved all-round advances in agriculture, forestry, livestock breeding, sideline production and fishery.

jaoping county, hemmed in by mountains on three sides and facing the sea to the south, used to suffer from drought, water-logging, typhoons and tidal waves before liberation. the heavily silted feng river which flows through the county broke its dykes frequently. as a result, grain output was very low.

the people of the county became masters of their destiny after liberation. under the guidance of chairman mao and the communist party, they worked hard to raise production. in the mountains in the middle reaches of the feng river, they built in 1958 a reservoir with two dams each 45 metres high, more than 200 metres wide at the base and with a combined length of over 700 metres. the project included a pressure pipe, which is some 17 metres long and more than three metres across, and other auxiliary structures. in building the reservoir, which took more than a year of hard effort to complete, the people adhered to the principle of self-reliance. they raised the needed funds and overcame lack of technical skills and materials on their own. they then worked hard for three more years to improve the feng river so that the 10,000 hectares of paddy fields in the lower course of the river were freed of the menace of flood and drought, with output rising steadily.

the county's people gave fuller play to the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle and put forward the militant slogan "make the sea give grain" in 1964, in response to chairman mao's great call "in agriculture, learn from tachai".

thousands of members of the several communes along the sea coast pooled their efforts to build a seawall to cut off a tract of beach near the mouth of the feng river. in their first attempt, they dumped huge amounts of earth and over 100,000 cubic metres of stones which were washed away by the waves. some people suggested asking the state for funds. but most of the commune members insisted that the seawall be built by self-reliance in accordance with chairman mao's teaching.

these communes sent teams to quarry stones in the mountains and salvage stones from the sea. even old people and children did their part by collecting stones and broken tiles and bricks for building material.

the poor and lower-middle peasants and other commune members worked hard and indomitably for ten months. they erected a massive seawall 7,400 metres long and 10 metres wide at the top to ward off the sea tides and create 1,500 hectares of farmland. they reaped a good harvest from the new farmland that year. subsequently, they walled off an additional 3,500 hectares of beach so that the coastal communes enlarged their cultivated land by 25 per cent.

the heroic people of jaoping have raised a total of 30 kilometres of seawalls since 1964 to reclaim land from the beaches. the projects involved the dumping of 6.2 million cubic metres of sand and earth and 860,000 cubic metres of stones.

the county was struck by a typhoon of the highest magnitude one july day in 1969. the seawalls were breached by tidal waves in over 300 places. the gaps came to more than 8,000 metres in all. tempered in the great proletarian cultural revolution, the people acted on this teaching of chairman mao's: "in times of difficulty we must not lose sight of our achievements, must see the bright future and must pluck up our courage." they were determined to overcome the difficulty. the day

following the typhoon, 60,000 people started repairing the dykes and completed the task after 15 days of hard work. this made it possible to finish rice transplanting in good time. late rice output that year reached an all-time high.

the county's people are continuing to reclaim tracts of sea beaches so as to increase grain output.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Delegation of Royal Government of National Union of Cambodia Arrives in Peking After Concluding Visit to Korea

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 9, 1971)

the delegation of the royal government of national union of camoodia led by sarin chhak, minister of foreign affairs, arrived here by plane this evening after successfully concluding its friendly visit to the democratic people's republic of korea.

members of the delegation are chan youran, minister of popular education and youth; ang kim khoan, cambodian ambassador to korea; nak seang layny, under-secretary of state for foreign affairs; and bou veng, leading member of the political department of the ministry of foreign affairs.

welcoming the delegation at the airport were:

ministers of the royal government of national union of cambodia thiounn mumm and general duong sam ol and madame duong sam ol, vice-minister van piny, and others;

kim jae suk, minister-counsellor of the korean embassy in china; and

chinese vice-foreign minister han nien-lung and chinese ambassador to camoodia kang mao-chao.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Japanese Kansai Students Friendship Delegation Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 9, 1971)

a 32-member japanese kansai students friendship delegation to china arrived here today. shoji myokai is head of the delegation and naoki hayashi, secretary-general.

they were met at the railway station by leading members of the organizations concerned hsu ming, ti wen-wei, chang yu, hsing jen-hsien and li fu-ten, and more than 100 representatives of the peking college students and teachers.

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Peking Ceremony Welcomes Women's Basketball, Volleyball Teams of Korean People's Army

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 9, 1971)

a grand ceremony was held in the capital indoor stadium here this evening by the chinese physical culture and sports commission and the foreign affairs bureau of the ministry of national defence, warmly welcoming the women's basketball and volleyball teams of the korean people's army now on a friendly visit to china. 18,000 people saw the exciting friendly exhibition matches between the players of the people's armed forces of china and korea.

the stadium was permeated with an atmosphere of the militant friendship and close unity between the peoples and armed forces of china and korea. the portraits of chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people, and premier kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people, hung over the rostrum. the portraits were flanked by the national flags of the two countries. huge streamers inside and outside the stadium read: "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation" and "we firmly support the korean people in their just struggle against u.s. imperialist aggression and for the unification of the fatherland exclamation"

attending the welcoming ceremony and friendly exhibition matches were:

huang yung-sheng, chief, and wu fa-hsien and li tso-peng, deputy chiefs, of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army;

hyon jun guk, korean ambassador to china, and his wife;

hwang jin, leader of the women's basketball and volleyball teams of the korean people's army, director of the mass sports department of the ministry of national defence of the democratic people's republic of korea and colonel of the korean people's army; and kim myong gol, deputy leader and lieutenant colonel of the korean people's army;

kim jae suk, minister-counsellor of the korean embassy in china, and his wife; senior colonel chang rae hon, military attache of the korean embassy, and his wife; and other korean comrades in peking; and

leading members of the chinese departments concerned wang hsin-ting, peng shao-hui, yen chung-chuan, chen chi-teh, huang chin-yung, tsao cheng, chi peng-fei, li yao-wen, ma wen-po, li ching-chuan, chao cheng-hung, chai cheng-wen, feng hsuan and liu fu.

before the ceremony began, chief of the general staff huang yung-sheng and deputy chiefs of the general staff wu fa-hsien and li tso-peng met with leader hwang jin and deputy leader kim myong gol and had a very cordial and friendly talk with them.

heralded by the national flags of china and korea, the chinese and korean players marched into the arena amid militant music, and met the spectators. a warm applause burst out in the stadium.

the women's volleyball and basketball teams of the korean people's army had friendly exhibition matches with the women's volleyball and basketball teams of the chinese people's liberation army.

with the loving attention of the korean people's great leader premier kim il sung and the korean workers' party, the skill of korea's volleyball and basketball has been raised rapidly. this evening, the militant style and excellent skill of the players of china and korea won repeated warm applause from the spectators.

at the end of the exhibition matches, huang yung-sheng, wu fa-hsien, li tso-peng and others, together with ambassador hyon jun guk and his wife, leader hwang jin, deputy leader kim myong gol, minister-counsellor kim jae suk and his wife, and military attache chang rae hon and his wife, went into the court, cordially shook hands with the players of the two countries and were photographed together with them.

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

Chinese Party and Government Delegation with Comrade Chou En-lai as Head and Comrades Yeh Chien-ying, Chiu Hui-tso as Deputy Heads Leaves Peking for Hanoi

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 8, 1971)

a chinese party and government delegation with comrade chou en-lai, member of the standing committee of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and premier of the state council, as the head and with comrade yeh chien-ying, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and vice-chairman of the military commission of the c.p.c. central committee, and comrade chiu hui-tso, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and deputy chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, as the deputy heads left peking for hanoi by special plane on march 5. the delegation left for a friendly visit to the democratic republic of viet nam on the invitation of the viet nam workers' party and the d.r.v.n. government.

members of the delegation are: comrade keng piao, member of the c.p.c. central committee and director of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee; comrade han nien-lung, vice-foreign minister; comrade wang yu-ping, chinese ambassador to d.r.v.n.; and comrade yuan hua-ping, director of the armament department of the general logistics department of the chinese people's liberation army. the entourage of the delegation includes comrade yang ten-chung, a leading functionary of the general office of the c.p.c. central committee; comrade tsao ke-chiang, deputy director of the asian affairs department, and comrade han hsu, deputy director of the protocol department, of the foreign ministry; and comrades chien chia-tung, chang shu-ying, kao chen-pu, hu chia-hu, jen chun-jung, kuo tao-jen, li yu, hu hsu-tung, hsu feng-sheng, chiu li-hsing, liang feng, po chang-lin, chang ten-wei, chang ching, chang hsu-chiang, hsu tsung-hsi, lien cheng-pao, hu pen-ying, tu hsiu-hsien, mou sen and wang hsi-mao.

comrade ngo thuyen, ambassador of the democratic republic of viet nam to china, accompanied the delegation to hanoi.

present at the airport to send them off were: comrade li hsien-nien, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and vice-premier of the state council; comrades wu fa-hsien and li tso-peng, members of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and deputy chiefs of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; comrade chi teng-kuei, alternate member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee; comrade li ten-sheng, alternate member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and director of the general political department of the chinese p.l.a.; comrade wang tung-hsing, alternate member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee; and leading members of the departments concerned chi peng-fei, kuang jen-nung, li yao-wen, wang hai-jung, wang ten-yang, lu wei-chao and chao tan-hsiang.

also present at the airport were comrade le tuan, counsellor of the embassy of the democratic republic of viet nam in china, and comrade tran binh, counsellor of the embassy of the republic of south viet nam in china.

Chinese Party, Government Delegation Accorded Warm Welcome by Leading Comrades of Vietnamese Party, Government and Tens of Thousands of People on Arrival in Hanoi

(NCNA-English Hanoi, Mar. 8, 1971)

the chinese party and government delegation with comrade chou en-lai, member of the standing committee of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and premier of the state council, as its head, and with comrade yeh chien-ying, member of the political bureau, and vice-chairman of the military commission, of the central committee of the communist party of china, and comrade chiu hui-tso, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and deputy chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, as its deputy heads, arrived in hanoi by special plane on the afternoon of march 5, carrying with it the high respects and cordial greetings of the chinese people for the heroic vietnamese people, for a friendly visit to the democratic republic of viet nam, china's fraternal neighbour, at the invitation of the viet nam workers' party and the government of the democratic republic of viet nam. the delegation was accorded a grand and very warm welcome by the leading comrades of the vietnamese party and government and tens of thousands of people.

a jubilant atmosphere of militant unity between viet nam and china prevailed in the capital of heroic viet nam standing at the forefront of the struggle against u.s. imperialism. the main streets of the city were decorated with red flags. the national flags of viet nam and china fluttered in the wind. there were red streamers inscribed with slogans in both vietnamese and chinese: "warm welcome to the visit to viet nam of the chinese party and government delegation headed by premier chou en-lai", "long live the great friendship and militant unity between the people of viet nam and china", "all for the defeat of the u.s. aggressors" and "the people of viet nam, laos and cambodia fighting in unity are sure to win". imbued with

profound friendly sentiments for the chinese people, the people of hanoi began lining the streets in the rain at noontime to greet the chinese party and government delegation.

at 14:15 (local time) when the special plane carrying the chinese party and government delegation landed at the gia lam airport which was decorated with the national flags of d.r.v.n. and china, representatives of the people of all walks of life in hanoi and representatives of overseas chinese who had gathered at the airport burst into enthusiastic cheers.

when comrades chou en-lai, yeh chien-ying, chiu hui-tso and other comrades alighted from the plane, comrade le duan, first secretary of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party; comrade pham van dong, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and premier of the government; comrade vo nguyen giap, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party, vice-premier and minister of national defence; comrade nguyen duy trinh, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party, vice-premier and minister of foreign affairs; comrade le thanh nghi, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and vice-premier; comrade hoang van hoan, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national assembly; and comrade hoang quoc viet, member of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party, member of the presidium of the central committee of the fatherland front of viet nam and president of the viet nam-china friendship association, stepped forward to cordially shake hands with and embrace them, expressing the warmest welcome to them. a group of children presented bouquets to the chinese delegation. comrades chou en-lai, yeh chien-ying, chiu hui-tso and other chinese comrades, accompanied by comrades le duan, pham van dong and other vietnamese comrades, met the welcomers. the airport shook once again with prolonged applause and cheers. then the delegation accompanied by the leading comrades of the vietnamese party and government drove into the city.

the welcoming crowds lined the streets leading to the guest house. waving national flags of the d.r.v.n. and china, they joyously gave fervent, friendly cheers for the chinese party and government delegation. among the welcoming crowds were workers and agricultural co-op members whose production goes hand in hand with fighting, fighters of the people's army who have always maintained high vigilance, their hands firmly grasping guns, women who have made a great contribution in the "three responsibilities campaign" (a campaign to do the production jobs of husbands, brothers and sons who have gone to the front, to look after the families so that their husbands, brothers and sons may be reassured at their fighting posts, and to be prepared to serve in combat and take part in militia units and military training and be prepared to fight at any time -- ed.), youth who have rendered a meritorious service in the "three-ready" movement (a movement for getting ready to fight, ready to join the army, ready to go wherever they are needed and defeat any enemy -- ed.), and members of president ho chi minh's young pioneers who are determined to carry out the last will of president ho chi minh. the motorcade of the chinese party and government delegation was everywhere greeted by joyous crowds, who kept shouting: "warm welcome to the chinese party and government delegation headed by premier chou en-lai visiting viet nam", "long live the viet nam workers' party", "long live the communist

party of china", "eternal gratitude to the great president ho chi minh" and "long live chairman mao".

driving through the peopled streets overflowing with friendship, the motorcade of the chinese party and government delegation arrived at the square of the chi linh park in downtown city. a grand welcome ceremony was held there. the national anthems of china and viet nam were played. accompanied by comrades le duan and pham van dong, comrades chou en-lai, yen chien-ying and chiu hui-tso reviewed a guard of honour. comrade pham van dong and comrade chou en-lai issued written speeches (full texts to be released separately). members of the delegation then shook hands with and embraced comrade nguyen luong bang, vice-president of the democratic republic of viet nam; comrade truong chinh, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and chairman of the standing committee of the national assembly; comrade le duc tho, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party; comrade tran quoc hoan, alternate member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party; comrades le van luong, to huu, nguyen van tran and hoang anh, members of the secretariat of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party; and comrade tran duy hung, chairman of the administrative committee of hanoi. present on the occasion were also leading members of the departments under the vietnamese party and government, of the various political parties and mass organizations; nguyen phu soai, acting head of the special representation of the republic of south viet nam in the north; diplomatic envoys of various countries in viet nam; all the diplomats of the chinese embassy here; and representatives of the chinese engineering and technical personnel now working in viet nam.

after the welcome ceremony, the chinese party and government delegation, accompanied by leading comrades of the vietnamese party and government, walked through the welcoming crowds to the guest house. the whole square was astir. the people waved red flags and heartily cheered. comrades chou en-lai, yen chien-ying, chiu hui-tso and others kept waving back to the crowds, expressing hearty thanks for their welcome tinged with the sentiments of comrades-in-arms.

the delegation was warmly greeted at the guest house by comrade ton duc thang, president of the democratic republic of viet nam. when comrade ton duc thang shook hands with and embraced comrade chou en-lai and other chinese comrades, the masses of people who had gathered outside the guest house warmly applauded and cheered. they stayed there for a long time before leaving reluctantly, another manifestation of the fraternal vietnamese people's profound friendship for and militant solidarity with the chinese people.

---

comrades keng piao, han nien-lung, yuan hua-ping, members of the chinese party and government delegation, and comrades yang ten-chung, tsao ke-chiang, han hsu and other members of the delegation's entourage arrived here by the same plane. comrade wang yu-ping, member of the delegation and chinese ambassador to the d.r.v.n. who had already been in hanoi, welcomed the delegation at the airport.

comrade ngo thuyen, vietnamese ambassador to china, arrived here in company of the delegation.

Hanoi People Hold Grand Rally to Warmly Welcome Chinese Party and Government Delegation

(NCNA-English Hanoi, Mar. 9, 1971)

representatives of the people from all walks of life in hanoi, capital of heroic viet nam, who are holding high the banner of struggle against u.s. imperialism, held a grand rally in the ba dinh hall on the evening of march 6 to welcome most warmly their close comrades-in-arms coming from the great rear -- the chinese party and government delegation with comrade chou en-lai, member of the standing committee of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and premier of the state council, as its head and with comrade yeh chien-ying, member of the political bureau, and vice-chairman of the military commission, of the central committee of the communist party of china, and comrade chiu hui-tso, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and deputy chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, as its deputy heads. the rally was organized by the administrative committee of hanoi.

on the green backdrop of the rostrum of the solemn ba dinh hall were the vietnamese and chinese national flags closely bound together with a beautiful red silk flower, signifying the unbreakable and evergreen militant solidarity and fraternal friendship between the peoples of viet nam and china.

at 8:00 p.m. when comrades chou en-lai, yeh chien-ying and chiu hui-tso, accompanied by comrade le duan, first secretary of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party, and comrade pham van dong, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and premier of the government, mounted the rostrum, all the representatives rose to their feet and greeted them with prolonged applause.

also on the rostrum were comrade vo nguyen giap, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party, vice-premier of the government and minister of national defence; comrade nguyen duy trinh, member of the political bureau of the party central committee, vice-premier of the government and foreign minister; comrade le thanh nghi, member of the political bureau of the party central committee and vice-premier of the government; comrade hoang van hoan, member of the political bureau of the party central committee and vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national assembly; comrade nguyen van tran, member of the secretariat of the central committee and secretary of the hanoi city committee of the viet nam workers' party; comrade hoang duoc viet, member of the party central committee, member of the presidium of the central committee of the viet nam fatherland front and president of the viet nam-china friendship association; comrade tran duy hung, chairman of the administrative committee of hanoi; comrade hoang van tien, vice-minister of foreign affairs; and comrade ngo thuyen, vietnamese ambassador to china.

also on the rostrum was nguyen phu soai, acting head of the special representation of the republic of south viet nam in the north.

comrades keng piao, han nien-lung, wang yu-ping and yuan hua-ping, members of the chinese party and government delegation, were also on the rostrum.

the rally was opened amid the strains of the national anthems of china and viet nam. a group of children went up the rostrum to present bouquets.

comrade le duan who presided over the meeting delivered an opening address. he said: the visit of comrade chou en-lai and the other comrades of the chinese party and government delegation is of profound, tremendous significance as it is made at a time when we the entire vietnamese people, side by side with the fraternal laotian and cambodian peoples, are firmly punishing the u.s. imperialist aggressors and their running dogs for their new war escalation and performing brilliant feats on various battlefields and when we in the north are vigorously promoting production, heightening vigilance, and maintaining combat-readiness at any time.

comrade le duan said: this is a very splendid manifestation of the great friendship and close militant solidarity between our two parties and between our two peoples; this is a powerful inspiration to the people of our whole country, encouraging our people to forge ahead continuously and score new and bigger victories in the cause of liberating the south, defending and building the socialist north and proceeding to the peaceful reunification of the fatherland.

then comrade pham van dong and comrade chou en-lai made important speeches (full texts of the speeches to be released separately -- ed.).

the two speeches, which were full of profound sentiments as between comrades-in-arms, aroused stormy applause throughout the hall again and again. at the end of the speeches, all the participants stood up amid warm applause, and comrade chou en-lai warmly shook hands and embraced with comrade le duan and comrade pham van dong. the hall shook with the resounding slogans: "long live the great friendship and militant solidarity between the vietnamese and chinese peoples exclamation" "the vietnamese people are sure to win exclamation" "the people of the three countries in indochina are sure to win exclamation" "u.s. imperialism is bound to be defeated exclamation" "long live the viet nam workers' party exclamation" "long live the communist party of china exclamation" "eternal gratitude to the great president ho chi minh exclamation" and "long live chairman mao exclamation"

then, comrade tran duy hung, chairman of the administrative committee of hanoi, addressed the rally. he said: it is a great honour for us, the people of the capital hanoi, to welcome, on behalf of the entire vietnamese people, the visit to viet nam by the chinese party and government delegation led by comrade chou en-lai, member of the standing committee of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and premier of the state council of the people's republic of china. the delegation has brought to us the cordial greetings of respected and beloved chairman mao tsetung and respected and beloved vice-chairman lin piao and the warmest affection and the sincerest support of the 700 million fraternal chinese people. cherishing profound friendship for the 700 million fraternal chinese people in the great rear area, he, on behalf of the people of hanoi city, presented to the chinese party and government delegation a lacquer painting engraved with the brilliant images of president ho and chairman mao, founders of the great viet nam-china friendship, warmly shaking hands. on the painting were inscribed two lines of president ho's renowned poem, in both vietnamese and chinese, "(boldface begins) profound is the friendship between viet nam and china, who are both comrades and brothers. (boldface ends)" comrade chou en-lai and comrade yeh chien-ying walked to the centre of the rostrum and received this precious gift of the hanoi people.

on behalf of the chinese party and government delegation, comrade chou en-lai and comrade yeh chien-ying, with high respects and profound affection for the vietnamese comrades-in-arms at the great front, presented to the heroic vietnamese people a silk banner showing the chinese people's determination to support the vietnamese people's war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation till complete victory. the banner is inscribed with big golden characters: "the chinese and vietnamese peoples will always unite together, fight together and win victory together exclamation" comrade le duan and comrade pham van dong walked to the centre of the rostrum and received the gift presented by the chinese party and government delegation. when exchanging the gifts, comrades le duan and pham van dong again warmly embraced with comrades chou en-lai and yeh chien-ying. the rally reached the climax of its jubilation and all the participants were immersed in an atmosphere of militant unity and profound friendship between the two parties and peoples of viet nam and china.

the rally concluded amid the magnificent strains of the "internationale", which was followed by the singing of "unity is strength" to the accompaniment of hand clapping. comrades chou en-lai, yeh chien-ying and chiu hui-tso and all other comrades of the chinese party and government delegation, accompanied by comrades le duan and pham van dong and other leading comrades of the vietnamese party and government, then descended the rostrum and walked through the hall, waving to the participants in token of profound thanks for the grand and most enthusiastic welcome accorded by the hanoi people.

Speech by Comrade Pham Van Dong at Hanoi Ceremony Welcoming the Chinese Party and Government Delegation

(NCNA-English Hanoi, Mar. 8, 1971)

following is the full text of the speech made by comrade pham van dong, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and premier of the government of the democratic republic of viet nam, at the hanoi ceremony welcoming the chinese party and government delegation on march 5:

esteemed premier chou en-lai,

dear comrades in the chinese party and government delegation,

comrades and friends,

on behalf of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party, the government of the democratic republic of viet nam and the entire vietnamese people, i warmly welcome the chinese party and government delegation headed by comrade chou en-lai, member of the standing committee of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and premier of the state council of the people's republic of china, welcome comrades yen chien-ying, chiu hui-tso and the other comrades in the delegation, which has arrived on a visit to our country.

at a time when the u.s. imperialists are recklessly taking new military adventures, extending the war in an extremely serious manner to southern laos and close to the demilitarized zone at the very gate of the d.r.v.n., at a time when the

vietnamese people, shoulder to shoulder with the lao and cambodian peoples, are fighting very valiantly and winning glorious victories on all battlefields, especially on highway 9 from viet nam to laos, the presence on our soil of the chinese party and government delegation, esteemed messengers of chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people, the communist party of china and the heroic seven hundred million chinese people, staunch fighters on the front against u.s.-led imperialism, is an event of paramount importance which will have far and wide repercussions. you are bringing to our people the unshakable militant solidarity and the firm support of the communist party of china, the government of the people's republic of china and the fraternal chinese people. this is a vigorous encouragement to our people to advance towards new and bigger victories in our fight against u.s. aggression, for national salvation, and our socialist construction.

i firmly believe that your visit will further strengthen the militant solidarity and the friendship of "both comrades and brothers" between our two countries, and that your very significant visit will help vigorously push ahead the vietnamese people's fight towards still greater victories till complete victory, in order to liberate the south, defend and build socialist north viet nam and proceed to the peaceful reunification of our beloved fatherland.

i wish comrade premier and all the comrades in the delegation the best of health and splendid success in your friendship visit to our country.

Speech by Comrade Chou En-lai, Head of Chinese Party, Government Delegation, at Welcome Ceremony in Hanoi

(NCNA-English Hanoi, Mar. 8, 1971)

comrade chou en-lai, head of the chinese party and government delegation, made a speech at the welcome ceremony here on march 5. the full text of the speech reads as follows:

respected comrade le duan,

respected comrade truong chinh,

respected comrade pham van dong,

respected comrade nguyen luong bang,

dear comrades and friends,

today, we the chinese party and government delegation are most happy and elated to come to the democratic republic of viet nam, our close fraternal neighbour, for a friendly visit and meet our heroic vietnamese comrades-in-arms.

first of all, please allow me, in the name of the chinese party and government delegation, to extend, on behalf of the chinese people's great leader chairman mao tsetung and his close comrade-in-arms vice-chairman lin piao, and on behalf of the communist party of china and the chinese government and people, cordial greetings and militant salute to the viet nam workers' party, the vietnamese government and the fraternal vietnamese people exclamation

we express sincere thanks to the leading comrades of the vietnamese party and government and the fraternal vietnamese people for giving us such a grand and warm welcome imbued with militant friendship the moment we set foot on your heroic land.

the heroic vietnamese people are waging a great war of resistance against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. displaying the revolutionary spirit of "(boldface begins) firm resolve to fight and win (boldface ends)" put forward by the vietnamese people's great leader president ho chi minh, you have been fighting valiantly and have won brilliant victories in the sacred cause of liberating the south, defending the north and building socialism. the chinese people are proud to have you as their comrades-in-arms and are elated and inspired by your victories.

linked by mountains and rivers, china and viet nam are as closely related as the lips and the teeth. there is a traditional revolutionary friendship between our two peoples. we have always gone through thick and thin together and supported and assisted each other in the protracted struggle against our common enemies imperialism and colonialism. following chairman mao's teachings, the chinese people will firmly support the vietnamese people's war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation until complete victory. we hope that through the exchanges of visits between the leaders of the two sides, the revolutionary friendship between our two parties and peoples will be further consolidated and developed.

long live the heroic vietnamese people exclamation

long live the great friendship and militant unity between the chinese and vietnamese peoples exclamation

Chinese Party, Government Delegation Calls on DRVN President, Vietnam Workers' Party Central Committee, DRVN National Assembly, Government

(NCNA-English Hanoi, Mar. 8, 1971)

the chinese party and government delegation called on the president of the democratic republic of viet nam, the central committee of the viet nam workers' party, the national assembly of the democratic republic of viet nam and the government of the democratic republic of viet nam on the afternoon of march 5.

the call was made by head of the delegation comrade chou en-lai, member of the standing committee of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and premier of the state council; deputy heads of the delegation comrade yeh chien-ying, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and vice-chairman of the military commission of the c.p.c. central committee, and comrade chiu hui-tso, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and deputy chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; and members of the delegation comrade keng piao, member of the c.p.c. central committee and director of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee, comrade han nien-lung, vice-minister of foreign affairs, comrade wang yu-ping, chinese ambassador to the d.r.v.n., and comrade yuan hua-ping, director of the armament department of the general logistics department of the chinese people's liberation army.

present on the occasion on the vietnamese side were: comrade ton duc thang, president of the democratic republic of viet nam; comrade nguyen luong bang, vice-president; comrade le duan, first secretary of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party; comrade truong chinh, member of the political bureau of the party central committee and chairman of the standing committee of the national assembly; comrade pham van dong, member of the political bureau of the party central committee and premier of the government; comrade vo nguyen giap, member of the political bureau of the party central committee, vice-premier of the government and minister of national defence; comrade le duc tho, member of the political bureau of the party central committee; comrade nguyen duy trinh, member of the political bureau of the party central committee, vice-premier of the government and foreign minister; comrade le thanh nghi, member of the political bureau of the party central committee and vice-premier of the government; comrade hoang van hoan, member of the political bureau of the party central committee and vice-chairman of the national assembly standing committee; comrade tran quoc hoan, alternate member of the political bureau of the party central committee; comrades le van luong, to huu, nguyen van tran and hoang anh, members of the secretariat of the party central committee; and comrade hoang quoc viet, member of the party central committee, member of the presidium of the viet nam fatherland front central committee and president of the viet nam-china friendship association.

the leading comrades of the vietnamese party and government had a very cordial and friendly talk with all members of the chinese party and government delegation.

the meeting proceeded in a warm atmosphere of great friendship and militant solidarity between the two parties and peoples of china and viet nam.

Vietnam Workers' Party Central Committee, DRVN Government Give Grand Banquet in Honor of Chinese Party, Government Delegation

(NCNA-English Hanoi, Mar. 8, 1971)

the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and the government of the democratic republic of viet nam gave a grand banquet here on the evening of march 5 warmly welcoming the chinese party and government delegation with comrade chou en-lai, member of the standing committee of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and premier of the state council, as the head, and with comrade yeh chien-ying, member of the political bureau, and vice-chairman of the military commission, of the central committee of the communist party of china, and comrade chiu hui-tso, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and deputy chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, as the deputy heads.

present at the banquet were comrade ton duc thang, president, and comrade nguyen luong bang, vice-president, of the democratic republic of viet nam; comrade le duan, first secretary of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party; comrade truong chinh, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party

and chairman of the standing committee of the national assembly; comrade pham van dong, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and premier of the government; comrade vo nguyen giap, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party, vice-premier and minister of national defence; comrade le duc tho, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party; comrade nguyen duy trinh, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party, vice-premier and foreign minister; comrade le thanh nghi, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and vice-premier; comrade hoang van hoan, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national assembly; comrade tran quoc hoan, alternate member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party; comrades le van luong, to huu, nguyen van tran and hoang anh, members of the secretariat of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party; comrade do muoi, member of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and vice-premier; comrade hoang quoc viet, member of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party, member of the presidium of the central committee of the viet nam fatherland front and president of the viet nam-china friendship association; comrade tran duy hung, chairman of the administrative committee of hanoi; and responsible members of the departments under the viet nam workers' party and the government, of various political parties, and of mass organizations.

the grand banquet was held in the hall of the presidential house. the presidential house in the greens was brilliantly lit up by varicoloured lighting. at 7:00 p.m., when comrade chou en-lai, head of the chinese party and government delegation, comrades yeh chien-ying and chiu hui-tso, deputy heads of the delegation, and other chinese comrades, accompanied by comrades pham van dong, vo nguyen giap, nguyen duy trinh and other leading members of the vietnamese party and government, walked into the hall, a prolonged and warm applause burst out in the hall.

comrade pham van dong delivered a speech at the banquet (the full text of the speech to be released separately).

then comrade chou en-lai made a speech (the full text of the speech to be released separately).

the enthusiastic speeches of comrades pham van dong and chou en-lai were constantly interrupted by applause. after their speeches, comrades pham van dong and chou en-lai warmly embraced each other. this once again demonstrated the militant friendship between viet nam and china which are closely related to each other as the lips and the teeth, fighting together and supporting each other.

at the banquet which proceeded in an extremely cordial atmosphere, the guests and hosts kept raising their cups to toast the great victories scored by the vietnamese people and the peoples of other indochinese countries in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and to toast the steady consolidation and development of the great friendship between the peoples of viet nam and china.

attending the banquet were members of the chinese party and government delegation keng piao, han nien-lung, wang yu-ping and yuan hua-ping and the entourage of the delegation including yang ten-chung, tsao ke-chiang and han hsu.

also present were nguyen phu soai, acting head of the special representation of the republic of south viet nam in the north, and vietnamese ambassador to china ngo thuyen.

also present were diplomats of the chinese embassy in viet nam and representatives of the chinese engineering and technical personnel now working in viet nam.

diplomatic envoys of various countries in viet nam also attended the banquet.

after the banquet, comrades chou en-lai, yeh chien-ying, chiu hui-tso and other chinese comrades, accompanied by comrades le duan, pham van dong, vo nguyen giap, nguyen duy trinh, le thanh nghi, hoang van hoan and other leading comrades of the vietnamese party and government, saw an art performance at the ba dinh hall. the vietnamese artists gave impressive items in praise of the great war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation waged by the vietnamese people, in praise of the great friendship of the vietnamese and chinese peoples, in praise of the vietnamese people's great leader president ho, and in praise of the chinese people's great leader chairman mao. their splendid performance was accorded warm applause.

after the performance, comrades chou en-lai, yeh chien-ying and chiu hui-tso, accompanied by comrades le duan and pham van dong, went up the stage to present a flower basket to the artists and shake hands with them, warmly congratulating them on the success of their performance.

Speech by Comrade Pham Van Dong at Banquet in Honor of Chinese Party and Government Delegation

(NCNA-English Hanoi, Mar. 8, 1971)

following is the full text of the speech delivered by comrade pham van dong, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and premier of the government of the democratic republic of viet nam at the grand banquet given here on march 5 by the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and the d.r.v.n. government in honour of the chinese party and government delegation:

esteemed premier chou en-lai and members of the chinese party and government delegation,

esteemed president ton duc thang and party and state leaders of the democratic republic of viet nam,

comrades and friends members of the diplomatic corps,

comrades and friends,

on behalf of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party, the d.r.v.n. government, and the vietnamese people, i very warmly hail the delegation of the communist party of china and the government of the people's republic of china, led by comrade chou en-lai, member of the standing committee of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and premier of the state council, now on a friendship visit to viet nam.

joining us in welcoming you today are the people of our whole country, staunch combatants fighting and winning glorious victories on the viet nam battlefield while closely uniting with the lao and khmer peoples in the resounding victories on the entire indochinese battlefront, especially on highway 9 and in southern laos, who have fought and defeated the u.s. imperialist aggressors in their "special war" and their war of destruction against the d.r.v.n., people who have basically defeated the "local war", step by step defeated in the last two years the u.s. imperialists' policy of "vietnamizing" the war in south viet nam, and are resolutely standing shoulder to shoulder with the peoples of the two fraternal neighbouring countries to completely defeat the u.s. imperialist aggressors and their henchmen, for the liberation of all indochina.

we are very happy to welcome comrade premier and the chinese communist party and government delegation, messengers of the 700 million people of china -- "the powerful backing for viet nam" -- messengers of the vast china -- "the reliable rear area" of the vietnamese people. we are very happy to welcome the staunch fighters against u.s.-led imperialism, who have always given a vigorous support to the national liberation movements everywhere in the world, the comrades-in-arms who have always supported and assisted the vietnamese people with might and determination, in our former war of resistance against french colonialism and our current resistance to u.s. aggression, till our complete victory.

on behalf of the vietnamese people, the viet nam workers' party and the government of the democratic republic of viet nam, i sincerely thank esteemed chairman mao tsetung, the communist party of china, the government of the people's republic of china, and the chinese people, forever staunch comrades-in-arms of our people.

dear comrades and friends,

the chinese people, richly endowed with revolutionary ardour, intelligence and creativeness, under the leadership of the glorious communist party of china headed by esteemed chairman mao tsetung, the great leader of the chinese nation, have in the past 21 years ceaselessly promoted their tradition of heroic struggle, their spirit of self-reliance and self-support, and have recorded great achievements in their socialist revolution and in the building of socialism, as well as in their great proletarian cultural revolution. china today has become a powerful socialist country with a modern industry, a developed agriculture, a mighty national defence, and an advanced science and technology, whose brilliant illustration is the signal progress in the development of nuclear weapons and in the conquest of outer space.

the people's republic of china has always held high the banner of struggle against u.s.-led imperialism and old and new colonialism. she has always given active support to the national liberation movements and the revolutionary cause of the world's peoples. her international prestige and position have risen ceaselessly.

the government of the democratic republic of viet nam and the vietnamese people unreservedly support the chinese people's will to liberate taiwan, an inseparable part of the territory of the people's republic of china. it is imperative that the people's republic of china has her rightful seat at the united nations.

the vietnamese people wish that the fraternal people of china, on the elan of fruitful development of their national economy, record many more and yet bigger successes in carrying out their fourth five-year plan and in their entire revolutionary cause.

dear comrades and friends,

the vietnamese people, united millions as one, are resolutely fighting against the u.s. aggressors, and making all-out efforts to build socialism. in both zones of our country, our people have dealt very heavy blows at u.s. imperialism, and have won tremendous victories. the democratic republic of viet nam has never ceased growing in strength, even in the flames of a fierce war. in our revolution as a whole as well as in our long, arduous but bound-to-be victorious fight against u.s. aggression, our people have always received the great, valuable sympathy, support and assistance of the peoples of the fraternal socialist countries and the world people in general, including the progressive people in the united states. i avail myself of this opportunity to express here our sincere and deep gratitude for all this.

at present, despite the evident defeat of the u.s. aggressors, the nixon administration, very obdurate and aggressive, has not yet given up its aggressive design against viet nam and the other indochinese countries. it has sent troops to invade cambodia, and is widening the war on a large scale to southern laos and close to the demilitarized zone, posing a direct threat to the d.r.v.n. this is a new, extremely serious step taken by u.s. imperialism to intensify and expand the war in indochina, seriously jeopardizing peace in asia and the rest of the world.

in face of the new military adventures of u.s. imperialism, the vietnamese people are further heightening their resolve to fight unflinchingly, endeavouring to carry out president ho chi minh's sacred testament which calls for determination to fight and to win, by persisting in and pushing forward their fight against u.s. imperialism, till complete victory, for the liberation of the south, the defence and building up of the socialist north, and the ultimate peaceful reunification of their fatherland.

dear comrades and friends,

viet nam and china are two fraternal socialist countries sharing mountains and rivers and closely related as the lips are to the teeth. in their common struggle against u.s.-led imperialism and for socialist construction, the peoples of viet nam and china have fostered their militant solidarity and close friendship as "both comrades and brothers" on the basis of marxism-leninism and proletarian internationalism.

once again i wish to express to esteemed chairman mao tsetung, the communist party of china, the government of the people's republic of china and the chinese people, our warm sentiments, our unshakable militant friendship, and our deep gratitude for this extremely precious support and assistance.

let us raise our cups to:

--the ever-lasting great friendship and militant solidarity of the vietnamese and chinese peoples,

-- the yet greater achievements of the fraternal chinese people in their socialist revolution and socialist construction,

-- the blazing victories of the vietnamese people in their sacred fight against u.s. aggression, for national salvation,

-- the blazing victories of the peoples of laos and cambodia.

let us raise our cups to the health and longevity of esteemed chairman mao tsetung, the great leader of the chinese people,

-- to the health of vice-chairman lin piao,

-- to the health of premier chou en-lai, comrade yeh chien-ying, comrade chiu hui-tso, and the other comrades in the delegation,

-- to the health and longevity of esteemed president ton duc thang,

-- to the health of comrade le duan, comrade truong chinh, and the other leaders of the viet nam workers' party and the d.r.v.n. government,

-- to the health of all our comrades and friends here.

Speech by Comrade Chou En-lai, Head of Chinese Party, Government Delegation, at Welcome Banquet Given by Vietnam Workers' Party Central Committee, DRVN Government

(NCNA-English Hanoi, Mar. 8, 1971)

comrade chou en-lai, head of the chinese party and government delegation, made a speech at the welcome banquet given on march 5 by the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and the government of the democratic republic of viet nam. the full text of the speech reads as follows:

respected comrade president ton duc thang,
respected comrade first secretary le duan,
respected comrade chairman truong chinh,
respected comrade premier pham van dong,
dear comrades and friends,

coming from the great rear area to our fraternal neighbour the democratic republic of viet nam, the front of the struggle against u.s. aggression, for a friendly visit, we the chinese party and government delegation have been accorded a very magnificent and warm welcome by the leading comrades of the vietnamese party and government and the fraternal vietnamese people. and now the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and the government of the democratic republic of viet nam are holding such a grand banquet for us, enabling us to gather joyously with our dear vietnamese comrades-in-arms. we are very happy and very much honoured and we express sincere thanks for this.

at this banquet imbued with the militant unity and fraternal friendship of the chinese and vietnamese peoples, i would like, first of all, in the name of the chinese party and government delegation, to express, on behalf of the chinese people's great leader chairman mao tsetung and his close comrade-in-

arms vice-chairman lin piao and on behalf of the communist party of china and the chinese government and people, fraternal greetings and militant salute to the viet nam workers' party, the vietnamese government and people.

the vietnamese people are a heroic people who have been tempered in long revolutionary wars. in order to win independence and liberation for their fatherland, the vietnamese people, under the wise leadership of their great leader president ho chi minh and the viet nam workers' party, waged indomitable struggles against imperialism. particularly in the past decade and more, the south vietnamese people, displaying a dauntless revolutionary spirit, have waged under most difficult conditions the greatest national liberation war of our time, beating the daylights out of u.s. imperialism, the most ferocious imperialism in the world, and landing it in a desperate predicament, and have won brilliant victories. the people in north viet nam have defeated the u.s. imperialist naval and air raids and, carrying on the fight and production simultaneously, they have achieved important successes in socialist economic construction and the building of national defence and have provided a powerful backing in giving support and assistance to their kinsmen in the south in carrying on the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. acting upon president ho chi minh's will, the vietnamese people are now making persistent efforts and advancing victoriously in the valiant fight for the great cause to liberate the south, defend the north and proceed to the peaceful reunification of their fatherland.

the vietnamese people's great victories in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation have immensely deflated the arrogance of u.s. imperialism and greatly enhanced the fighting will of the revolutionary people; they have enormously inspired and propelled the struggle of the people of various countries against u.s. imperialism and set a brilliant example for the oppressed nations and oppressed people throughout the world in their struggle for national liberation. the chinese people express the warmest congratulations to the vietnamese people on their great victories exclamation

u.s. imperialism has suffered disastrous defeats in its war of aggression against viet nam, but its aggressive nature will never change. since its assumption of office, the nixon government, under the camouflage of empty talk about "peace" and "troop withdrawal", has step by step expanded the war of aggression to the whole of indochina, vainly trying to find a way out of its predicament through war expansion. last year, it expanded its war of aggression to cambodia; this year, it has flagrantly dispatched u.s. and puppet troops to invade the southern areas of laos on a massive scale and is plotting to carry out new military adventures against the democratic republic of viet nam. all this has fully exposed the madness and recklessness of the nixon government.

but contrary to its expectations, the nixon government has aroused the three peoples of indochina to even more resolute resistance by its acts of wantonly expanding its war of aggression. under the militant banner of the summit conference of the indochinese peoples, the peoples of viet nam, laos and cambodia, uniting closely together, supporting, assisting and coordinating with each other, have launched fierce attacks on various battlefronts against the u.s. aggressors and their lackeys. the laotian patriotic armed forces and people have within a short period of time wiped out large numbers of the invading enemy in the southern part of laos and dealt heavy blows at the aggressive schemes of u.s. imperialism. it can be said

with certainty that in going down the road of expanding its war of aggression, the nixon government will only speed up its thorough defeat in indochina.

the three indochinese countries are close neighbours of china. u.s. imperialism's wilful expansion of its war of aggression in indochina is a grave threat to china. the chinese government and people have taken sufficient account of, and made full preparations against the madness and recklessness of u.s. imperialism. the nixon government must be held responsible for the grave consequences arising from its continued expansion of its war of aggression in indochina.

the present international situation is excellent. the u.s. imperialist activities of aggression, interference, control and subversion have aroused the strong opposition of the peoples of asia, africa, latin america and the whole world. the world people's struggle against u.s. imperialism and the american people's struggle against the reactionary rule of the nixon government are promoting each other and mounting continuously. beset with troubles both at home and abroad, the nixon government is in a very weak position. this has been fully borne out by nixon's recent foreign policy report which, riddled with contradictions, shows that it is in an awkward dilemma. although u.s. imperialism is still putting up a desperate struggle, it cannot cover up its difficulties, nor can it save itself from its doomed defeat. we firmly believe that the people of the whole world, strengthening their unity and supporting each other, will thoroughly defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their lackeys.

comrades and friends,

china and viet nam are fraternal neighbours as closely related as the lips and the teeth. the chinese and vietnamese peoples are comrades-in-arms going together through thick and thin and sharing weal and woe. as the vietnamese people's great leader president ho chi minh said, "(boldface begins) profound is the friendship between viet nam and china, who are both comrades and brothers. (boldface ends)" the great friendship and militant unity between our two parties and peoples are based on marxism-leninism and proletarian internationalism and have stood long tests, and no force on earth can undermine them.

the chinese people have always regarded the struggle of the vietnamese people as their own. standing at the forefront of the struggle against u.s. aggression, the vietnamese people have waged arduous struggles and fought valiantly against the enemy. this is the greatest encouragement and support to the chinese people and an example and model for the chinese people to learn from. the chinese people, the chinese communist party and the chinese government are sincerely grateful to you. the chinese people learn from the fraternal vietnamese people and extend salute to them exclamation

"(boldface begins) the 700 million chinese people provide a powerful backing for the vietnamese people; the vast expanse of china's territory is their reliable rear area. (boldface ends)" always following our great leader chairman mao's teaching, the chinese people will unswervingly stand together with the vietnamese people and the other peoples of indochina and give all-out support and assistance to their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. victory surely belongs to the heroic vietnamese people and the other peoples of indochina exclamation

now i propose a toast

to the great victories of the vietnamese and other indochinese peoples' war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation,

to the great friendship and militant unity between the chinese and vietnamese peoples,

to the health of comrade president ton duc thang,

to the health of comrade le duan,

to the health of comrade truong chinh,

to the health of comrade pham van dong,

to the health of the other vietnamese party and government leading comrades,

to the health of the heads of diplomatic missions and their wives, and

to the health of our comrades and friends present here exclamation

Speech by Comrade Pham Van Dong at Hanoi Farewell Ceremony for Chinese Party and Government Delegation

(NCNA-English Hanoi, Mar. 8, 1971)

following is the full text of the speech made by comrade pham van dong, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and premier of the government of the democratic republic of viet nam on march 8 at the hanoi farewell ceremony for the chinese party and government delegation:

respected premier chou en-lai,

respected comrades of the chinese party and government delegation,

dear comrades and friends,

today, with regret we are saying good-bye to the chinese party and government delegation headed by comrade chou en-lai, the comrades and close companions-in-arms of the vietnamese people who are now staunchly fighting at the foreline of the world people's front against the u.s. imperialist aggressors and who are determined to persist in and push ahead their fight till complete victory.

your friendly visit to viet nam has been crowned with splendid success. the joint statement just concluded is a vivid expression of the unshakable fraternal friendship and militant solidarity between the peoples of our two countries, who will unite forever with each other, fight together and win victories together.

we are parting with enthusiasm and confidence, and with the promise of still more brilliant exploits on the battlefields.

bidding farewell to you, allow me once again to convey to venerated chairman mao tsetung, the great leader of the chinese people, to the communist party of china and the government of the people's republic of china and the fraternal chinese people the heartfelt feelings and profound gratitude of our party, government and people.

may the heroic chinese people, under the leadership of the glorious communist party of china headed by venerated chairman mao tsetung, record still bigger achievements in the socialist revolution and the building of socialism and in the struggle against u.s.-led imperialism, making a great contribution to the revolutionary cause of the world's peoples.

we wish comrade premier and the other comrades in the delegation good health and bon voyage exclamation

we extend to you our farewell greetings of determination to fight and to win exclamation

may the great friendship and militant solidarity between the vietnamese and chinese peoples last for ever exclamation

Speech by Comrade Chou En-lai, Head of Chinese Party, Government Delegation, at Farewell Ceremony in Hanoi

(NCNA-English Hanoi, Mar. 8, 1971)

comrade chou en-lai, head of the chinese party and government delegation, made a speech at the farewell ceremony here today. the full text of the speech reads as follows:

respected comrade le duan,

respected comrade truong chinh,

respected comrade pham van dong,

respected comrade nguyen luong bang,

other respected leading comrades of the vietnamese party and government,

dear comrades and friends,

we the chinese party and government delegation have concluded our visit to your heroic country and are now saying good-bye to you.

here, allow us all the comrades of the delegation to express once again deep thanks to the viet nam workers' party, the vietnamese government and the fraternal vietnamese people.

our present visit has been crowned with satisfactory results. the relations between the chinese and vietnamese parties and between china and viet nam have been further consolidated and developed, and the hearts of our two peoples are linked together still more closely.

the joint communique of the two sides which will soon be issued is a concentrated expression of the results of this visit. it is an important document. we will work hard to fulfil the various tasks of fighting the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs as laid down in the communique.

we have learnt a great deal during our present visit to the forefront of the struggle against u.s. aggression. we will bring back your revolutionary spirit and valuable experience, which will be a great encouragement and support to the chinese people in the great rear area.

in the future, the chinese people will redouble their efforts and, in accordance with chairman mao's teaching, (boldface begins) grasp revolution, promote production and other work and preparedness against war (boldface ends), and do even better in giving support and assistance to the vietnamese people's struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation in fulfilment of our internationalist duty.

farewell, comrades exclamation the revolutionary situation throughout the world is excellent; the revolutionary situation in indochina is excellent. may you continuously achieve new and still greater victories in your future struggle exclamation

long live the victories of the vietnamese and other indochinese peoples in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation

may the great friendship and militant unity between the chinese and vietnamese peoples remain evergreen exclamation

Chinese Party and Government Delegation Leaves Hanoi for Home

(NCNA-English Hanoi, Mar. 8, 1971)

the chinese party and government delegation with comrade chou en-lai, member of the standing committee of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and premier of the state council, as the head, and comrade yeh chien-ying, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and vice-chairman of the military commission of the c.p.c. central committee, and comrade chiu hui-tso, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and deputy chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, as the deputy heads successfully concluded its friendly visit to the heroic democratic republic of viet nam and, carrying with it the profound friendship of the fraternal vietnamese people for the chinese people, left hanoi for home this afternoon by special plane.

comrade ton duc thang, president of the democratic republic of viet nam, cordially shaking hands with comrade chou en-lai, comrade yeh chien-ying, comrade chiu hui-tso and members of the delegation comrade keng piao, comrade han nien-lung and comrade yuan hua-ping, bade them farewell at the presidential house.

a grand farewell ceremony was held at the beautiful garden of the presidential house. the band struck up the national anthems of viet nam and china. comrade chou en-lai,

comrade yeh chien-ying, comrade chiu hui-tso and other comrades reviewed a guard of honour, accompanied by comrade le duan, first secretary of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party, comrade nguyen luong bang, vice-president of the democratic republic of viet nam, comrade truong chinh, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and chairman of the standing committee of the national assembly, comrade pham van dong, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and premier of the government, comrade vo nguyen giap, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party, vice-premier of the government and minister of national defence, comrade le duc tho, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party, comrade nguyen duy trinh, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party, vice-premier of the government and minister of foreign affairs, comrade le thanh nghi, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and vice-premier of the government, comrade hoang van hoan, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national assembly, comrade tran quoc hoan, alternate member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party, comrade le van luong, comrade to huu, comrade nguyen van tran and comrade hoang anh, members of the secretariat of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party, comrade do muoi, vice-premier of the government, comrade hoang quoc viet, member of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party, member of the presidium of the central committee of the viet nam fatherland front and president of the viet nam-china friendship association, comrade tran duy hung, chairman of the administrative committee of hanoi, and other vietnamese comrades.

comrade pham van dong and comrade chou en-lai issued written speeches (full texts to be released separately).

then, comrades chou en-lai, yeh chien-ying, chiu hui-tso and other chinese comrades shook hands with and bade farewell to responsible members of the various departments under the vietnamese party and government, of the various political parties and of mass organizations, high-ranking cadres of the people's army and diplomatic envoys of various countries in viet nam, and warmly embraced with nguyen phu soai, acting head of the special representation of the republic of south viet nam in the north.

waving the national flags of viet nam and china, tens of thousands of people, with extreme reluctance to part with the chinese comrades-in-arms, lined the streets leading from the presidential house to the airport to extend a warm farewell to the delegation, to warmly greet its successful visit and to hail the new development of viet nam-china friendship.

when comrades chou en-lai, yeh chien-ying, chiu hui-tso and other chinese comrades, accompanied by comrades le duan, pham van dong, vo nguyen giap, nguyen duy trinh, le thanh nghi, hoang van hoan and hoang quoc viet, arrived at the airport, they were warmly greeted by representatives of the hanoi people and of overseas chinese in viet nam who were seeing them off. girls in gorgeous national costumes and children wearing red scarves presented bouquets to the members and the entourage of the chinese party and government delegation.

before getting aboard, comrades chou en-lai, yeh chien-ying, chiu hui-tso and other chinese comrades cordially shook hands, embraced and exchanged farewells with comrades le duan, pham van dong and other leading comrades of the vietnamese party and government. they also waved hearty thanks to the crowds for their enthusiastic farewell. waving bouquets and coloured flags, the crowds shouted: "long live the great friendship and militant solidarity between the vietnamese and chinese peoples exclamation" "long live the viet nam workers' party exclamation" "long live the communist party of china exclamation" "eternal gratitude to the love of the great president ho chi minh exclamation" and "long live chairman mao exclamation" the airport was enveloped in an atmosphere of intimate friendship between the comrades-in-arms of the two countries.

the special plane carrying the chinese party and government delegation took off amid rousing cheers.

comrade ngo thuyen, vietnamese ambassador to china, and wang yu-ping, chinese ambassador to the democratic republic of viet nam, were also present at the airport to see the delegation off.

before leaving the guest house, comrades chou en-lai, yeh chien-ying, chiu hui-tso and other comrades of the delegation cordially shook hands with the vietnamese comrades working at the guest house and thanked them for their warm and friendly care for the delegation.

Chinese Party and Government Delegation Returns to Peking, Bringing Home Vietnamese People's Profound Revolutionary Friendship for Chinese People

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 8, 1971)

the chinese party and government delegation with comrade chou en-lai, member of the standing committee of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and premier of the state council, as the head and with comrade yeh chien-ying, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and vice-chairman of the military commission of the c.p.c. central committee, and comrade chiu hui-tso, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and deputy chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, as the deputy heads returned here by special plane this evening after successfully concluding a friendly visit to the fraternal neighbouring country, the democratic republic of viet nam. it brought home the profound revolutionary friendship of the vietnamese people for the chinese people.

members of the delegation comrade keng piao, member of the c.p.c. central committee and director of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee, comrade han nien-lung, vice-minister of foreign affairs, and comrade yuan hua-ping, director of the armament department of the general logistics department of the chinese people's liberation army, and the entourage of the delegation returned on the same plane.

welcoming the delegation at the airport were samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, and madame sihanouk; samdech penn nouth, chairman of the political bureau of the central committee of the national united front of cambodia and prime minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and madame penn nouth; comrade le tuan, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the democratic republic of viet nam in china; and comrade tran binh, counsellor of the embassy of the republic of south viet nam in china.

they were welcomed at the peking airport by leading comrades of the chinese party and government: comrade huang yung-sheng, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; comrade yao wen-yuan, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee; comrade li hsien-nien, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and vice-premier of the state council; comrades wu fa-hsien and li tso-peng, members of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and deputy chiefs of the general staff of the p.l.a.; comrade chi teng-kuei, alternate member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee; comrade li teh-sheng, alternate member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and director of the general political department of the p.l.a.; comrade wang tung-hsing, alternate member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee; and comrade kuo mo-jo, member of the c.p.c. central committee and vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress.

in the excellent situation in which the people of viet nam and the other countries of indochina have scored one victory after another in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, the chinese party and government delegation paid a visit to the fraternal neighbouring country the democratic republic of viet nam to convey the most cordial regards and the highest respects of the chinese people to the heroic vietnamese people fighting at the frontline of the struggle against u.s. imperialism and to express the chinese people's iron will to give all-out support and assistance to the people of viet nam and the other countries of indochina in thoroughly defeating the u.s. aggressors.

comrades chou en-lai, yeh chien-ying, chiu hui-tso and others alighted from the plane amid the beating of drums and gongs. the more than 3,000 revolutionary masses of workers, peasants and soldiers gathering at the airport waved bouquets, sang revolutionary songs and performed revolutionary dances, warmly welcoming the return of the chinese party and government delegation from viet nam. they time and again shouted: "learn from the heroic vietnamese people exclamation" "salute to the heroic vietnamese people exclamation" "we firmly support the vietnamese people in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salavation exclamation" "we firmly support the three peoples of indochina in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation" "the vietnamese people are sure to win exclamation the three peoples of indochina are sure to win exclamation u.s. imperialism is bound to fail exclamation" "long live the great friendship and militant unity between the two peoples of china and viet nam exclamation" "(boldface begins) people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation (boldface ends)"

comrades from the vietnamese embassy in china presented bouquets to comrades chou en-lai, yeh chien-ying and chiu hui-tso.

also present at the airport were:

members and alternate members of the c.p.c. central committee comrades wang hui-chiu, wang hsin-ting, kuang jen-nung, chen shih-chu, li chiang, wu teh, chang ta-chih, chang chih-ming, hsiao chih-kuang, fang yi, yang chun-sheng, huang chih-yung and others;

leading members of the departments concerned under the c.p.c. central committee and the government, various services and arms of the chinese people's liberation army, the p.l.a. peking units, the peking garrison, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries chi peng-fei, li yao-wen, wang nai-jung, wang teh-yang, shen chien, jen yun-chung, mao pao-chung, pai hsiang-kuo, kao li-hsing, chen hung, sung wei-shih, chou shih-chung, wu tai, tseng shao-tung, chai cheng-wen, liu ta-yu, chen mao, ting hsi-lin, ma jen-hui, liu chien, lu wei-chao, kang mao-chao, wang chen and chao lan-hsiang;

prince sisowath methavi, director of the office of the head of state of cambodia; general duong sam ol, thiounn mumm and keat chhon, ministers of the royal government of national union of cambodia; van piny, vice-minister; and madame sar saoroth, chief of the private secretariat of the head of state of cambodia; and

officials of the embassies of the d.r.v.n. and the republic of south viet nam in china, and vietnamese experts, students and trainees in peking.

diplomatic envoys of various countries to china were also present.

CHINA AND UAR

Chinese Ambassador to UAR, Director of Chinese Pavilion Give Reception

(NCNA-English Cairo, Mar. 8, 1971)

chai tse-min, chinese ambassador to the u.a.r., and lu feng-chun, director of the chinese pavilion at the cairo international fair, gave a reception at the chinese pavilion here this evening.

among some 500 guests at the reception were vice-speaker of the u.a.r. national assembly kamal hinnawi, secretary general of the national assembly mohamed abdul salam el zayyat, chairman of the u.a.r.-china friendship association ibrahim el tahawi, the association's secretary general hassan ashmawi, president of the u.a.r. supreme court hammouda, under secretary of state in the ministry of culture hassan abdel moneim, under secretary of state in the ministry of education anmed mohmoud tantawy, under secretary of state in the ministry of supply and home trade mohammed hadi magharabi.

present on the occasion were also palestinian friends, representatives of organizations of african nationalist movement as well as diplomatic envoys of some friendly countries to the u.a.r.

chinese vice-minister of light industry chen wei-chi was also present.

the guests visited the chinese pavilion and saw chinese film "the red detachment of women".

the reception proceeded in a very friendly atmosphere.

CHINA AND US

Women's Liberation Movement Mounting in America

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 8, 1971)

the liberation movement of american women is on the rise as the movements of the workers, afro-americans and students in the united states and the struggle of the american people of various strata against the war of aggression develop rapidly and vigorously. coordinating with and supporting one another, these revolutionary movements are gradually converging into a force pounding heavily the reactionary rule of the u.s. monopoly capitalist class.

the upsurge of the american women's liberation movement is the result of the daily-sharpening class and national contradictions at home and a new mark of accelerated awakening of the american people.

the broad masses of the working women who are at the bottom of the u.s. monopoly capitalist society, have long suffered oppression and exploitation. "the equal rights amendment to the constitution" which forbids discrimination against the fair sex, has been shelved in the u.s. congress for 47 years since it was tabled in 1923. under the monopolist's principle of "being the first to be dismissed and the last to be employed", the unemployment rate among women workers is about 40 per cent higher than that for men. it is well known that wages for american women workers are very low. u.s. official circles admitted that the average wages for women employees are only 58 per cent of that of their male counterparts.

the situation of some four million working women of the afro-american and other minority peoples is still more miserable under the double oppression of racial discrimination and discrimination against the fair sex. their average wages are 24 per cent lower than that of the white women. they can hardly maintain the lowest standard of living even if they are employed, while their rate of unemployment is about 100 per cent higher than that of the white women.

where there are oppression and exploitation, there is struggle against oppression and exploitation. in the past year, the american working women waged one struggle after another for equal rights. around "international women's day" last year, impressive celebrations were held by women in 20 cities including washington, new york, san francisco, long beach (calif.), chicago, houston (texas.). on august 26 last year, the broad masses of working women launched a nation-wide wave of struggle in protest of discrimination against women and in demand of equal pay for equal work. from new york to san francisco, washington to hawaii, thousands upon thousands of women in hundreds of cities held street

demonstrations and went on strike. they also held rallies and distributed leaflets to expose the discrimination against women in the u.s. society and angrily accused the monopolists of brutal exploitation of women workers. many housewives also joined in the struggle.

in the largest u.s. city of new york, 30,000 women staged an impressive citywide demonstration, breaking through police barricades and holding aloft placards calling for united struggle for equality and for "equal pay for equal work". under the banner "we demand equality", 1,000 women in washington held a parade and a rally. similar marches or rallies with thousands of participants each, took place in philadelphia, boston, baltimore, chicago, indianapolis and other cities. progressive opinion in america noted that the women's struggle for equal rights which shook the entire nation was "an important step forward in the revolutionary history of the united states".

through the practice of struggle, more and more women have come to realise that the social system of monopoly capitalism is the root cause of their distress and sufferings and they can win complete emancipation only by smashing the criminal rule of the monopoly capitalist class. the pioneers in their ranks have begun to direct the struggle against the monopoly capitalist system and raised such militant slogans as "power to the people exclamation" "capitalism has to go exclamation" in washington, new york, los angeles, columbus and annapolis, women demonstrated in front of and picketed the state or city governments, the official residences of the governor or mayor and the offices of monopolies. in syracuse, women together with their children broke into the local city hall. in chicago, a crowd of women occupied the local government welfare offices last december 4 in strong protest against the reactionary authorities' discrimination against women. in some other cities, women fought courageously with the police sent to suppress their actions.

in order to wage struggle more effectively, the american women are organizing themselves. progressive women's organizations are mushrooming. the movement for the liberation of women is beginning to merge with the movements of workers, afro-americans and students and with the people's movement against wars of aggression. workers in many trades put forth the demand of "equal pay for equal work" in their struggle against the monopolies' ruthless exploitation. while struggling for their own liberation, women of the afro-american and other minority people fight vigorously against racial discrimination at the same time. a great number of women took a courageous part in the stormy revolutionary struggles last year protesting against the armed invasion of cambodia by the nixon administration and the slaying of white and black students. during a 10,000-strong march in austin, women participants staged a street show against the war of aggression. women in minneapolis organized a street demonstration attended by thousands of people to protest against the reactionary home and foreign policies of the nixon administration. on the tenth anniversary of the south viet nam national front for liberation, new york women organized a demonstration in support of the struggle of the vietnamese people.

In his article "To the Working Women", the great Lenin pointed out: "The proletariat cannot achieve complete liberty until it has won complete liberty for women." More and more American people have now realised this truth Lenin pointed out as early as in 1920, and the working men and women are uniting more closely in the fight against the monopoly capitalist class. The American women's liberation movement will certainly mount further with the sharpening of the class contradictions within the United States and the rise in political consciousness of the broad masses of women.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

March 19, 1971 No. 4861

****
* NATIONAL *
****

DEMOCRATIC CENTRALISM

Seriously Apply Democratic Centralism

by

Mao Kuang-hsiang (毛广祥)
Political Commissar of a certain unit of the PLA
stationed in Honan

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, March 6, 1971)

Great leader Chairman Mao teaches us: "The secretary of a Party committee must be good at being a 'squad' leader." Since becoming the secretary of a Party committee, I have together with the "squad members" of the Party committee resolutely implemented this great teaching of Chairman Mao, seriously applied the system of democratic centralism, strengthened collective leadership in the Party committee and enabled the "squad members" of the Party committee to bring about unified understanding, unified policy, unified planning, unified command and unified action on the basis of the principle of Mao Tse-tung's thought, implemented Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and led the way to the revolutionization and militarized development of the unit.

After becoming the secretary of the Party committee, I thought that as long as I was courageous in shouldering responsibilities, active in my work and willing to work, all my tasks should be carried out well. Because of this, I wanted to mind all matters big and small, and the whole day long I was busy running in circles. The result was, the work was still not carried out well.

With this problem in mind, I studied Chairman Mao's brilliant article, "Methods of Work of Party Committees." Chairman Mao teaches, "To fulfill its task of exercising leadership, a Party committee must rely on its 'squad members' and enable them to play their parts to the full." This teaching of Chairman Mao enabled me to understand that in the past the reason I had not been able

to do my work well was because I had not relied on the "squad members" in the Party committee and did not enable the various committee members to play their parts to the full. After that, I always paid attention to the good qualities of the other committee members, overcame my own shortcomings, enabled them to play their parts to the full and made efforts to carry out work well.

Once the 11th company received an assignment for the making of bricks. There was a member of the Party branch in the company who paid attention simply to figures and fulfilling of the target. As a result in ten days' time only a quarter of the production assignment was completed. The Party committee sent Wang Yü, a deputy political commissar to settle down in the company. The moment Wang Yü arrived in the 11th company, he began by making investigation and study, sought out the principal contradiction, organized the cadres and fighters of the whole company to study anew the great teachings of Chairman Mao, unfolded a debate on "grasping brick production and grasping ideological construction to discover which is the more important," carried out "one thing one discussion" small criticism and discussion activities in a big way, to enable the comrades of the company to link up the brick making assignment with the Chinese revolution and the world revolution, thereby activating the positive factor that pushed forward the smooth completion of this assignment.

The experience of this deputy political commissar in bringing proletarian politics to the fore provided me with a great education. On the one hand I seriously studied from him and on the other hand I popularized his experience in the Party committee and enabled the "squad members" to be educated as well.

In handling the relation between the "squad leader" and the "squad members," I also consciously abided by the principle of collective leadership. Once the Party committee was investigating an item of work, and my idea was not accepted by everyone. At the beginning I felt a bit unhappy. However when I recalled that it was the organizational principle of the Party for the minority to obey the majority, I studied Chairman Mao's relevant teachings with the problem in mind. When I discovered that the idea of the others was more in keeping with Mao Tse-tung's thought than my own, I gladly abandoned my own idea and took a decision based on the idea of the others.

At one stage, our Party committee took in new members. Under this condition, I felt that the new comrades might not be familiar with the situation. Accordingly, each time a meeting was held, I invariably did most of the talking, and when I asked the others for their opinion and received none, I would consider the matter settled. In this way either consciously or unconsciously it became one man making the decision on all problems. Later I studied Chairman Mao's relevant teachings and realized that whether I had been carrying out "What I say goes" or "What the masses say goes" had important bearing on whether or not we could correctly implement the system of democratic centralism of the Party. Thereafter, I laid down three principles for myself:

1. To uphold collective leadership.

2. To voluntarily explain conditions to the committee members, and consult them on all matters.

3. In investigating a problem to permit the committee members ample opportunities to express their views, and even the view of a single person must be carefully considered and must not be negated lightly.

In order to enable everyone to have a thorough understanding of each item of work, I insisted on first acquainting the various committee members with the nature of the problem for investigation and the spirit of the superior level before each investigation into a problem. The unit was stationed in many places over an extended line, and the committee members were usually mostly in the basic levels, and it was not very convenient to assemble them for a meeting.

On the basis of this condition, when handling an important problem and if time permitted, I would invariably gather the committee members in residence for their initial views and by means of the telephone or by messengers tried to get in touch with the lower levels for their views. On encountering problems when there was no time for investigation, I would make a report of the situation and send it in time to everyone after it had been handled. Each time the committee members went outside for meetings or to carry out tasks, I would either telephone or write them to keep them posted, so that each committee member could be acquainted with the overall situation. In investigating a problem, everybody was given ample opportunity to express his views. If no decision was reached the meeting would be adjourned.

After democracy was developed, how should it be centralized? Chairman Mao teaches, "What is meant by centralism? First of all it is necessary to concentrate correct ideas." I realized that to centralize correct ideas it was necessary to use Mao Tse-tung's thought to measure and to examine them. If they were consistent with Mao Tse-tung's thought they should be adopted and if they were inconsistent with Mao Tse-tung's thought they should be persuaded and convinced so that the views of all could be unified on the fundamental principle of Mao Tse-tung's thought. In this way, the process of solving problems and unification of understanding would be a process of living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought and heightening of the consciousness of implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Once in studying the problem of the employment of a cadre, I called a meeting three times without arriving at unified understanding. At that time I did not lightly come to a decision but directed everybody to study once more Chairman Mao's five conditions for successors to the cause of the proletarian revolution as well as Vice Chairman Lin's three criteria for the selection of cadres. Beginning with heightening of the level of understanding of everyone, all were allowed to fully express their views and carry out dialectical, historical and all-round analysis on this comrade. Finally at the 4th meeting unified understanding was achieved and a decision was arrived at.

In the past I was always afraid of affecting unity and hurting feelings. Whenever I encountered differences of view I would simply muddle through, and when problems resulted I tried to cover them up. In that way, superficially all seemed to be unified, but essentially thinking was not unified.

Later, with this problem in mind, I studied Chairman Mao's teaching of "unity--criticism and self-criticism--unity" and his "Methods of Work of Party Committees." Whenever problems were encountered I would hold a study class for the Party committee members, urge all to open their minds, use the thought of Mao Tse-tung to draw a line of distinction between right and wrong, combat self and repudiate revisionism, and launch an active ideological struggle with very good results. From that I realized that unity could be developed and consolidated only in struggle, and without active ideological struggle, there could be no genuine revolutionary unity.

Since then, I have insisted on holding an informal meeting once every season for the Party committee and once a month for the standing committee. The secretary and deputy secretaries regularly meet to exchange views, place problems on the table and carry out criticism and self-criticism. In solving important problems I keep to the principle without being involved in problems of side issues and effectively strengthen the revolutionary unity of the Party committee.

Last year during the general appraisal for 4-good units, the Party committee, in order to better carry out the education on lines, decided to select a company as a typical example for carrying out analysis. Some of the comrades suggested the 8th Company, because the 8th Company once sought purely military results. However, some of the comrades felt that the problem of the 8th Company occurred when a member of the standing committee was staying there, and to open the lid might hurt the feeling of this member of the standing committee and affect the unity of the Party committee.

Should the problem that existed in the 8th Company be exposed or covered up? I thought that was a matter of principle concerning whether or not we could advance along Chairman Mao's line on army building. Thereupon I investigated the problem that occurred in the company, had a talk with the standing committee member who had stayed with the 8th Company and helped him to raise the level of understanding.

In the end, the Party committee unaminously decided to put forward the problem of the 8th Company at an enlarged meeting of the Party committee for analysis. By means of the analysis, members of the Party committee and the unit were all able to receive a profound education on the struggle between lines and the unity of the Party committee was strengthened.

At present, our Party committee not only has a unified collective leadership, but there is also a clear and definite division of labor. There are men in charge of every item of work. Everybody has become active, and I also have leaped out from the confines of routinism, and have shown more and more initiative in my work.

* * *

CRITICISM OF CADRES

Take Rich Political Nourishment from the Masses

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, March 6, 1971)

Leading members of the Party branch of Tailungchiang brigade, Palitien commune, Huanjen hsien, Liaoning Province have regularly opened the doors of their minds, invited the masses to discuss and criticize them so as to take rich political nourishment from the masses and promote the ideological revolutionization of the leading body.

The Party branch of this brigade realized in the practice of struggle that the regular opening of the doors to the mind of the leading body and conscious acceptance of criticism and supervision from the masses was an important way in carrying out ideological revolutionization well.

At the beginning some of the leading members were afraid that by exposing their living ideas they might lose "face" and lower their prestige. Because of this, when they had ideological problems, they were afraid to reveal them to the masses.

However, facts have educated these cadres. Sung Ming-chih, a secretary of the Party branch of the brigade staying with the No. 3 production team, used to think that in the busy seasons, carrying out production well would amount to making a greater contribution to the state and bringing politics to the fore. Because of that, during the fight of field inspection and supplementary planting of seedlings, he busied himself from morning to night paying attention to the rate of progress of supplementary planting and asking about the quality and volume of supplementary planting. Still the survival rate of seedlings was very low.

What could be the cause? In accordance with the teaching of Chairman Mao, "When problems are encountered consult more with the masses," Sung Ming-chih invited the commune members and the masses to help him find the answer, and to discuss and criticize his work. In the discussion and criticism, the poor and lower-middle peasants confirmed his result, and praised him for his revolutionary spirit of perseverance and diligence, but also pointed out his erroneous tendency of neglecting the bringing of politics to the fore when there was pressure of work. This enabled him to understand the following principle: Without placing proletarian politics in command production would be bound to fail. Without placing Mao Tse-tung's thought to the fore, one would naturally lose one's bearings. After understanding was heightened, the busier the work the more Sung Ming-chih would bring proletarian politics to the fore, and the better the situation of revolution and production in the whole brigade would become. He was praised by the poor and lower-middle peasants.

This incident enabled the leading members of the brigade to realize that whether ideological remolding should be carried out by opening the doors of the mind to discussion and criticism by the masses, or by "meditating on mistakes"

behind closed doors reflected a struggle between the two ideologies and the two lines. Thereafter they changed "fear" to "daring," changed believing in themselves to believing in the masses, actively opened their minds and invited the poor and lower-middle peasants to discuss and criticize them, so that shortcomings and mistakes could be nipped in the bud promptly and the standard of their ideological revolutionization gradually heightened.

In the process of mobilizing the masses for discussion and criticism the Party branch of this brigade also regularly handed the living ideas of the leading body at any particular stage to the masses so that they could have a target to aim at and a special object for discussion and criticism. In that way problems were centralized, brought more sharply into focus and solved more thoroughly.

The Party branch of the brigade discovered that some of the leading members were reluctant to shoulder heavy loads, and showed a mood of slackening and "taking a respite." The moment they achieved some results, some of the leading members immediately held their tails high and grew arrogant and complacent. Grasping this problem, the Party branch exchanged ideas and opened their hearts to the masses, inviting the masses to discuss and criticize them. The poor and lower-middle peasants, pinpointing the living idea of "fearing to take risks and reluctant to serve as cadres" among some of the leading members, criticized them by saying, "You are constantly calling upon others to study the 'three constantly read articles' and serving the people 'wholly' and 'completely' while you yourselves do not think that way. That is the vital problem in your continuing to make revolution."

The discussion and criticism of the masses greatly shocked the members of the Party branch. Everybody armed himself with the philosophical thinking of Chairman Mao, used the five criteria a Communist must meet as a yardstick, smashed arrogance, complacency, and half-baked revolutionary ideas in a big way, and established modesty, prudence and perfect revolutionary ideas in a big way.

Wang Chih-jen, a deputy secretary of the Party branch, entertained for a time the thought of "sounding a retreat." The discussion and criticism of the masses touched his very soul. He looked for gaps and ascertained the orientation for his efforts. In the past he only carried out the work thrust upon him, but now he rushed to do it, and a great transformation took place in his ideological features.

* * *

UTILIZATION OF WASTE

Take Treasures From the Ocean and Raw Materials From the "Three Wastes"

- T'angku ch'ü, Tientsin, makes comprehensive use of local materials and actively develop marine chemical industry

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, March 7, 1971)

(According to NCNA Tientsin) Revolutionary committees at various levels in T'angku ch'ü, Tientsin, lead the broad masses of revolutionaries to take treasures from the ocean and raw materials from the waste liquids, waste gases and other wastes of big industrial plants. They use native methods in making comprehensive use of locally available materials and actively develop a marine chemical industry. Outstanding achievements have been attained in these attempts.

Now 24 small chemical factories have been set up in the ch'ü. Among them seven are operated by neighborhood organizations, four by people's communes and production brigades and 13 by schools. These factories make use of chemical resources from the ocean and waste liquids, waste gases and other wastes from big factories in turning out 28 kinds of chemical and pharmaceutical products. Six of these products were never produced in Tientsin before.

T'angku ch'ü is located immediately along the Gulf of Chili where large amounts of marine chemical resources can be utilized. In the meantime the large quantities of waste liquids, waste gases and other wastes drained out of a group of modern chemical plants such as the Tientsin Alkali Works and Taku Chemical Works can also be utilized as raw materials for small chemical factories.

To make use of these favorable conditions, a group of small native chemical factories were set up by the masses in T'angku ch'ü by self-reliance as early as in 1958. However, development of the chemical industry here suffered a setback as a result of renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line which dealt a heavy blow to the industry of the masses.

During the great proletarian cultural revolution, revolutionary committees at various levels in T'angku ch'ü led the broad masses of revolutionaries to study conscientiously Chairman Mao's series of great instructions on socialist construction, incessantly liquidated such counter-revolutionary revisionist black trash as "philosophy of servility to things foreign," "crawling at a snail's pace" and "experts running factories," etc., pushed forward by Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents, condemned their crimes of dealing blows to local industries, actively mobilized the revolutionary activeness and creativeness of the broad masses, and quickly brought about an upsurge in setting up a marine chemical industry throughout the ch'ü.

After studying Chairman Mao's teaching, "The collective body should also operate some small factories when conditions permit," some of the young women in Taku Fishery Commune who could not go out to fish at sea set up sheds on the barren beaches and utilized the salt sediment from the production of calcium chloride in the Leap Forward Chemical Works to trial-manufacture sodium chloride for medical use.

After repeated experiments they finally succeeded in making medical sodium chloride of the required specifications. Later they incessantly expanded production and built more than 20 simple factory buildings and increased the number of personnel and equipment. After this expansion they again successfully made many kinds of chemical and pharmaceutical products including chloride acid, calcium chloride and medical magnesium sulfate, etc. They also successfully used a kind of shell as raw material to make calcium carbide and developed a capacity of turning out 1,000 tons a year.

The revolutionary committee of T'angku ch'ü convened an on-the-spot meeting at the chemical factory operated by the young women of Taku Fishery Commune to sum up their experience. When the broad masses from the neighborhood organizations, communes and brigades, and schools arrived at the scene they immediately began action and started to look for resources on the beach and along the river banks. They also set up pots and stoves at selected spots and threw themselves into the battle of building small chemical factories.

Fourteen housewives from Hsinkang Street said: "We too have two hands and must contribute our efforts to the development of the marine chemical industry!" They went to the beach with two retired workers to dig up mud, clean up ditches, store up the brine, pick broken bricks and other construction materials to build a small chemical factory which turned brine into calcium chloride.

Small chemical factories set up by the broad masses make further use of the waste liquids, waste gases and other wastes from the factories. For instance, the white lime water drained out of Tientsin Alkali Works after the manufacture of pure alkaline is utilized by this factory itself and Limin Chemical Works for the production of calcium chloride. The waste salt drained out of Limin Chemical Works after the manufacture of calcium chloride is utilized by the Chemical Works of Hsinhua Road for the production of industrial salts. The waste drained out of the Chemical Works of Hsinhua Road after the manufacture of industrial salts is again utilized by Yützuchuang "May 7" Middle School for the production of sodium chloride reagents. In this way the sphere of comprehensive utilization becomes broader and broader.

In the course of the development of small chemical factories, the revolutionary committee of T'angku ch'ü, following Chairman Mao's teaching, "When we only have the activeness of the broad masses without a powerful leadership backbone to organize the activeness of the masses properly, the activeness of the masses can neither last nor be developed to a high degree along the correct direction," paid attention to investigation and studies to strengthen organizational leadership and insured the incessant development of small chemical factories.

The revolutionary committee of the ch'ü organized departments concerned to establish a marine chemical industry investigation and development team to make deep-going and thorough investigations about sources of raw materials, distribution of the labor force and demands for products. An investigation of the six large factories in the ch'ü revealed more than 20 different kinds of waste liquids, waste gases, etc., which could be utilized as raw materials for small chemical factories. They went to visit the Tientsin Chemical Industry Station, Pharmaceutical Station, etc., to investigate the demand for some of the chemical products in Tientsin municipality as well as in the country so as to help push the sale of products of the small chemical factories.

* * *

INDUSTRIAL MANAGEMENT PERSONNEL

Members of the Leadership of the Peking Special Steel Mill Develop the Revolutionary Studying Style of Combining Theory with Practice and Study Chairman Mao's Books Conscientiously, Arduously and Perseveringly

- and incessantly strengthen their consciousness of implementation of Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, March 5, 1971)

(NCNA March 4) Helped by PLA support-the-Left personnel stationed in the Peking Special Steel Mill, leading members of the revolutionary committee of the mill conscientiously, arduously and perseveringly study Chairman Mao's books and incessantly strengthen their consciousness of the implementation of Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line.

As a result of the conscientious implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line by the revolutionary committee of this mill since its formation, the situation of revolution and production has become more and more favorable. Members of the revolutionary committee realize profoundly through the practice of the three great revolutionary struggles that they must conscientiously, arduously and perseveringly study Chairman Mao's books before they can correctly implement Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and grasp and use power well for the proletariat.

Following Chairman Mao's great teaching, "We must study conscientiously," they incessantly repudiate and overcome ideological hindrances which are in the way of study, develop the revolutionary studying style of combining theory with practice, correctly handle the following relations and conscientiously study Marxism-Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought:

1. Correctly handle the relation between the grasping of the attitude toward study and the grasping of the system of study.

The revolutionary committee of this mill thinks that to study Chairman Mao's books conscientiously and perseveringly, it is very important to set up a system of study. But the most fundamental point is to have a correct attitude toward study and to strengthen the willingness to study regularly. Consequently the revolutionary committee of the mill always regards the righting of the attitude toward study from the plane of loyalty to Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. They regularly organize the leading members to recall past bitterness, think about the present sweetness, develop education in classes and class struggle, develop education in the history of struggle between the two lines within the Party, incessantly deepen their profound proletarian feeling toward Mao Tse-tung's thought, and establish the idea of studying for the sake of defending Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat. They particularly emphasize that the number one man must set an example for the rest and lead the entire

leadership squad in study, so as to achieve the aim of not slackening study when the work load is heavy and not giving up study when tasks are urgent.

A right attitude leads to willingness and perseverance in study. Last year, in addition to persevering in the system of "reading everyday" and "study day," leading members of the revolutionary committee of the mill also set up a 5-man leadership squad for study headed by the number one man, instituted a feasible system for study such as the system of leading cadres taking turns to hold reading and study classes, the system of examination and supervision by the masses, the system of the unification of study hours by management level and workshop level leading cadres, and the system of superiors encouraging the subordinates and the subordinates encouraging the superiors. In the enforcement of the system they persevere in realistically and conscientiously studying. They pay attention to actual results and have gradually cultivated the tradition of studying arduously.

A vice chairman of the revolutionary committee with a worker's background regularly recollected the bad days of the past when he had to beg or work for the landlord from a very young age. He conscientiously read Chairman Mao's books with a profound proletarian feeling. In addition to persevering in the system for study together with the masses, he insisted on getting up early and going to bed late regardless of how busy he was in order to study an extra hour or hour and a half everyday. As he was not very well educated, he humbly asked other people and tried to raise his cultural level arduously. In this way he wrote more than 15,000 words of study notes in a few months' time with regard to his own ideology and practice of work.

2. Correctly handle the relation between study and application.

Chairman Mao taught us: "Marxism emphasizes theory precisely and only because it can guide action." In the course of studying Chairman Mao's works, leading members of the revolutionary committee of this mill develop the revolutionary studying style of combining theory with practice, persevere in studying and applying in a living way, combining study with application and paying special attention to "application," use Mao Tse-tung's thought to lead practice and deepen their understanding of Mao Tse-tung's thought through practice.

With a view to the shortcomings of some of the comrades who pay much attention to the association of study with work but little attention to the association of study with ideology, they repeatedly emphasize the practice of giving first priority to the remolding of world outlook and conscientiously studying Chairman Mao's books in combination with the practice of the three great revolutionary movements so as to remold the subjective world as they remold the objective world. They also pay attention to helping individual comrades to overcome the shortcoming of "replacing study with action."

A cadre who did not emphasize the study of theory buried himself in production and worked very hard all day long. But he still failed to do his job well. So the revolutionary committee of the mill and PLA support-the-Left personnel helped him to study Chairman Mao's great teaching, "Political

work is the life line of all economic work," etc., with this question in mind so as to heighten incessantly his consciousness in studying Chairman Mao's books and using Mao Tse-tung's thought to command his professional work. In the meantime they also helped him to differentiate between Chairman Mao's teaching "Study as we act; acting is studying" and "Replacing study with action." From then on he began to study Chairman Mao's work conscientiously and use Mao Tse-tung's thought to remold himself and guide his work. In this way he improved his level of ideological revolutionization as well as brought about good results in his work.

3. Correctly handle the relation between study and writing.

Members of the revolutionary committee of this mill realize profoundly that one of the good ways to promote the penetrating development of study is to persevere in reasoning conscientiously, writing study notes and combining study with writing. Writing is a process of examination of the results of our study and application and of thoroughly understanding the spirit of Chairman Mao's works; a process of struggling against self-interest and repudiating revisionism in accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching in the light of our own ideological reality; and also a process of systematization and formulation of the understanding we have acquired through the living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought.

Thus the revolutionary committee of the mill actively promotes the writing of study notes. Leading members of the committee personally take the lead in guiding cadres and workers at various levels to practice writing. They have finally succeeded in turning out over 400 articles on the study of Chairman Mao's work in the course of several months and pushed the penetrating development of the study movement forward.

Leading members of the revolutionary committee of Peking Special Steel Mill have already begun to enjoy the fruits of their conscientious study of Chairman Mao's books and their arduous living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought. However, they feel that this is only the beginning. Revolution must continue and study of Chairman Mao's books must go on on a long-term basis.

* * *

WOMEN WORKERS

East China Women Workers Play Important Role in Socialist Construction

(NCNA-English Nanking, Mar. 10, 1971)

the great leader chairman mao teaches: "times have changed, and today men and women are equal. whatever men comrades can accomplish, women comrades can too."

the women workers of the wuhsi no. 1 silk-reeling mill, kiangsu province in east china, draw immense inspiration from this teaching. they are active in the three revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment and are doing their part in building up socialist china.

women account for 86 per cent of the mill's 1,700 workers. they were cruelly oppressed in the old society and were emancipated with china's liberation. they closely follow chairman mao in making revolution and make contributions to the socialist revolution and construction. but the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi pushed a revisionist line in running enterprises and spread such fallacies as "production first" and "bonuses in command" to poison them. he also tried to make the women workers pay attention only to their family interests. their initiative was held down. they were fully mobilized during the great proletarian cultural revolution. holding high the banner "it is right to rebel against reactionaries", they seized back that portion of power usurped by the capitalist-roaders. they are a dynamic force in all work to "grasp revolution, promote production and other work and preparedness against war". a number of outstanding women party members have been elected to the new leading bodies. twelve of the fifteen members of the mill's new party committee are women. of the 63 members of the 11 party branch committees, 56 are women. the five groups under the mill revolutionary committee in charge of political work, production and other work are all headed by women. the cadres, men and women, lead the revolutionary masses in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought and in winning victories in both revolution and production. the mill has been elected an advanced collective of the city in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought for two years running.

many of the women cadres have only little schooling as a result of the oppression in the old society. this creates difficulties in their work, but they are determined to follow chairman mao in making revolution all their lives and wield power well on behalf of the working class. kuo ken-ti, now a member of the mill party committee and leader of the political work group under the revolutionary committee, began to work at the age of six before liberation in a capitalist-owned mill in which her mother was working. since being elected to the leading body, she has persistently put the study of chairman mao's works in first place. her work is busy and she has household responsibilities, but she studies one to two hours every day, sometimes late into the night. she strives hard to make up for her limited education. she guides her work with mao tsetung thought and this has enhanced her ability. the revolutionary masses praise her good work.

wu ah-fen, a mill party committee member and leading member of the mill security group, was an ordinary woman worker before the great proletarian cultural revolution. she said: "we owe everything to the leadership of chairman mao. the party organization and the masses put me on the leading body and i am determined to overcome every difficulty to win honour for chairman mao." she has arranged for her three children to be taken care of so that she can put all her effort in revolutionary work. bearing in mind chairman mao's teaching "never forget class struggle", she firmly relies on and leads the masses and has made great achievements in grasping revolution and promoting production. she dares to shoulder heavy responsibility for the revolution and makes constant progress. she has been elected an activist in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought for two years running.

armed with mao tsetung thought, the women cadres have wisdom and strength and can do what the man comrades do. high temperature silk reeling methods were used for decades and considered "unchangeable". this wasted a lot of fuel, and the women workers toiled at temperatures above body heat. the new women cadres from the forefront of production knew this problem. in the movement to increase production and practise economy, they made proposals to the party committee to change the method. the mill party committee supported them and the women members in charge of production went to the workshops and studied chairman mao's teaching "follow our own road in developing industry" with the workers. they used chairman mao's brilliant philosophic thinking to guide their work. they overcame many difficulties and after hundreds of experiments, developed a new low-temperature silk reeling method. the workers can make top grade silk this way.

the women workers and cadres of the mill are determined to continue studying and applying mao tsetung thought in a living way, conscientiously remould their world outlook and advance along chairman mao's revolutionary line so as to make still greater contributions to the socialist revolution and socialist construction.

RURAL TRADE

Commercial Workers Wholeheartedly Serve People in Mountainous Area of Sinkiang

(NCNA-English Urumchi, Mar. 10, 1971)

a livestock products purchasing station in a remote area of the tienshan mountains on the kazakh grasslands of sinkiang, northwest china, has been warmly praised for its whole-hearted service to the people and its revolutionized working style.

the purchasing station has seven workers of kazakh, uignur and hui nationalities. it was established in 1959 to buy livestock products from the chienchin people's commune in hsinyuan county and a nearby state livestock farm.

the commune is located along the kungnaiszu river and stretches over a vast area. weather in the area is very changeable. the production teams are scattered far and wide. owing to the influence of the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line the workers just waited at the purchasing station instead of going

out to serve the people. herdsmen had to travel long distances and cross rivers and hills to sell their products at the station. this affected not only the commune's production but also the fulfilment of the state purchasing plan. the station was criticized by the masses for not serving the people wholeheartedly. on hearing the criticism, the leadership of the station led the revolutionary workers in the living study and application of chairman mao's brilliant three constantly read articles ("serve the people", "in memory of norman bethune" and "the foolish old man who removed the mountains") and his instructions on economic work. the study helped them foster the idea that commercial workers must serve proletarian politics, production and the people. since then, they have gone to the tents of the herdsmen to buy their products.

braving wind and snow, climbing mountains and crossing rivers, they go to all the winter and summer pastures. they have worked in the past few years wherever the herdsmen and livestock are.

apart from purchasing livestock products, they disseminate mao tsetung thought. whenever they arrive at a pasture, they first study mao tsetung thought with the poor and lower-middle herdsmen and bring them chairman mao's works and portraits, which they want. the commercial workers always say: "in working for the revolution, we don't limit ourselves to just the scope of our work." their goal is to meet the needs of the poor and lower-middle herdsmen. when they found that it was inconvenient for the herdsmen living deep in the mountains to get consumer goods from the supply and marketing cooperative, they brought them more than 50 kinds of goods including tea, salt, matches and felt boots from the cooperative. the herdsmen could buy what they needed immediately after they sold their livestock products.

workers of the purchasing station also help with production in the teams. when the herdsmen shifted their herds to other grasslands, the commercial workers travelled with them and help graze the flocks. before the busy shearing season started, they brought shears and other tools to the herdsmen. nulafa, a worker of the station, once went to a livestock breeding team to purchase horse hair during the mane-trimming time in march last year. the weather forecast was that a cold wave would hit the area soon. nulafa joined the herdsmen in making efforts to protect the livestock against the cold and collect sufficient fodder.

tempered in the great proletarian cultural revolution, the revolutionary comrades of the purchasing station were warmly praised by the local people for their spirit of serving the people whole-heartedly and their revolutionized working style.

FARM WORK FOR EDUCATED YOUTHS

Girl Student Sets an Example in Receiving Re-Education in Countryside

(NCNA-English Sian, Mar. 10, 1971)

an educated young woman named chia kai-yi has studied and applied chairman mao's works in a living way, consciously accepted re-education by the poor and lower-middle peasants and conscientiously remoulded her world outlook over the past few years. she is now a member of the communist party of china.

when chia kai-yi went to settle in the pamenkou production team of shenmu county in shensi province, northwest china, she was determined to become a staunch successor to the revolutionary cause of the proletariat and dedicate her life to china's socialist revolution and socialist construction and the world revolution.

when she was a student of the tientsin no. 16 middle school, she conscientiously studied chairman mao's teaching "in the final analysis, the dividing line between revolutionary intellectuals and non-revolutionary or counter-revolutionary intellectuals is whether or not they are willing to integrate themselves with the workers and peasants and actually do so." she made up her mind to go to the countryside to be tempered.

steeled in the great proletarian cultural revolution, she pledged to integrate herself with the workers and peasants when she completed senior middle school in 1968. she said: "we are the generation that will continue the revolution. only by taking the road of integrating ourselves with the workers and peasants, can we carry forward the banner of the martyrs". chairman mao in december 1968 issued the instruction "it is highly necessary for young people with education to go to the countryside to be re-educated by the poor and lower-middle peasants." this raised her confidence and she asked to go. she was sent to settle down in the bend of the yellow river in inner mongolia. when she heard that the place was well off, she expressed her wish to go to where the natural conditions were poor so that she could be tempered. remote shenmu county is situated in the northern part of shensi province where life is hard. she wrote the county revolutionary committee several times and expressed her determination to settle down there to integrate with the local poor and lower-middle peasants for the rest of her life.

the leadership approved and the 20-year-old girl bred in a big city went to the county's pamenkou production team at the beginning of 1969.

vice-chairman lin teaches: "without knowing what classes are, without knowing what exploitation is, we will not be able to understand revolution." she made class struggle the main subject of her re-education by the poor and lower-middle peasants. she asked old poor peasants to tell her the history and present circumstances of class struggle in the village and to recall what they had suffered in the old days and contrast it with their present happiness. in the criminal old society poor peasant chiao cheng-hsi and his family toiled as hired hands for landlords for generations and could hardly keep body and soul together. his father and his youngest sister died of starvation and his younger sister was sold as a child bride. he and his mother survived by eating wild plants. chia kai-yi

gathered some bioter wild plants and muxed them into her maize porridge so that she would understand the happiness of socialism and not forget the miseries of the old society nor the people all over the world who are now suffering.

the northern part of shensi province was part of the shensi-kansu-ningsia border region during the period of the war against japanese aggression. our great leader chairman mao lived in yenan and the northern part of shensi for 13 years. on her way to sian for a meeting one time, chai kai-yi stopped over in yenan for half a day. it was after 3 in the afternoon and she was very tired. but with profound feelings of respect for our great leader chairman mao she visited the caves in yangchialing and the date orchard where chairman mao lived and worked. before the platform where chairman mao made the famous report in memory of comrade chang szu-teh she once again studied "serve the people". she made this pledge: "i'll study chairman mao's works, act according to his instructions, take the road traversed by our revolutionary forbearers and serve the people my whole life."

she always keeps in mind this teaching of chairman mao's: "if any communist or communist sympathizer talks about socialism and communism but ... is reluctant to shed his blood or give his life for it, then wittingly or unwittingly, such a person is betraying socialism and communism to a greater or lesser extent and is certainly not a politically conscious and staunch fighter for communism." she faithfully implements this teaching in practice. in labour she chooses the hardest, dirtiest and heaviest work and is always present wherever there is difficulty. she uses the biggest basket to carry dung. she encourages herself with chairman mao's teachings on fearing neither hardship nor death when she is tired half way up a mountain slope.

when the team needed someone to carry charcoal during the winter two years ago, she volunteered to do it. the team leader said: "carrying charcoal is a hard job and no woman in our team has ever done it." she said: "chairman mao teaches: 'times have changed, and today men and women are equal. whatever men comrades can accomplish, women comrades can too.' i am sure i can do the job." the team leader agreed. driving a draught animal, she set off at midnight. the 25-kilometre mountainous path was steep and narrow and the cold wind chilled her to the bone. facing these difficulties, she thought that the greater the difficulty, the more she could temper her loyalty to chairman mao. on the way, she recited this quotation from chairman mao "be resolute, fear no sacrifice and surmount every difficulty to win victory." she carried charcoal to the team again and again and never complained. once when she helped the work in the kiln, blisters on her hand festered and were agonizing. she bound the sores up and continued working. praising her, the poor and lower-middle peasants said: "kai-yi is a girl of iron will."

nurtured by mao tsetung thought, she deepened her warm feelings for the poor and lower-middle peasants through two years of work in the rural area. her utter devotion to others without any thought of self has been praised everywhere in pamenkou.

a downpour fell late one night. she worried that the caves where some poor and lower-middle peasants lived were old and might cave in. braving the heavy rain, she went to their houses one after another.

she has an acute stomach ache and sometimes the pain brought out sweat on her forehead. she never told others of this and has persisted in physical labour. but whenever a poor or lower-middle peasant is ill, she is anxious to see that he gets medical treatment.

with the commune members, chia kai-yi constantly studied chairman mao's teachings on self-reliance and hard struggle and learned from the tachai production brigade the advanced experience and heroic deeds in transforming nature. the people of pamenkou launched a mass campaign to improve farmland last winter and this spring. three times as much work was completed as in the previous 20 years. grain output has also increased greatly.

in the past few years, she has made serious efforts in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought. she has made steady progress on the road of integrating herself with the workers and peasants. she is a provincial activist in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought and has the honour to see our great leader chairman mao in peking on three occasions.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND NEW ZEALAND

Central Committee of Communist Party of China Greets 50th Anniversary of Communist Party of New Zealand

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 10, 1971)

the central committee of the communist party of china has sent a message to the national committee of the communist party of new zealand extending the warmest fraternal greetings to the c.p.n.z. on the 50th anniversary of its founding. the message reads:

the national committee of the communist party of new zealand

dear comrades,

on the occasion of the fiftieth anniversary of the founding of the communist party of new zealand, the central committee of the communist party of china extends their warmest fraternal greetings to your party.

over the past fifty years, the communist party of new zealand, which is the vanguard of the working class of new zealand, has waged persevering struggles against the reactionary rule of monopoly capital and for the realization of socialism in new zealand.

the communist party of new zealand has firmly opposed the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs, firmly opposed modern revisionism with soviet revisionism at its centre, and waged struggles to defend marxism-leninism.

the chinese communist party warmly congratulates the communist party of new zealand on the success it has achieved.

at present, the revolutionary situation in the world is excellent. the people's revolutionary movement in oceania, like in other parts of the world, is continuously forging ahead. we are convinced that in the course of leading the working class and the broad masses of new zealand in waging revolutionary struggles, the communist party of new zealand headed by comrade v.g. wilcox will surely further integrate the universal truth of marxism-leninism with the concrete practice of the revolution in its own country and continuously win new victories.

our two parties have supported and learned from each other and forged a close and militant friendship between them in their prolonged common struggle. this friendship, which is built on the basis of marxism-leninism and proletarian internationalism, will surely be further consolidated and developed.

long live invincible marxism-leninism exclamation

the central committee of the
communist party of china

february 12, 1971

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

Joint Communique of CPC Central Committee, PRC Government, and VNWP Central Committee, DRVN Government

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 10, 1971)

joint communique of the central committee of the communist party of china and the government of the people's republic of china, and the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and the government of the democratic republic of viet nam

at the invitation of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and the government of the democratic republic of viet nam, the chinese party and government delegation led by comrade chou en-lai, member of the standing committee of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and premier of the state council of the people's republic of china, paid a friendly visit to the democratic republic of viet nam from march 5 to 8, 1971 and was accorded most magnificent and enthusiastic welcome and reception by the viet nam workers' party, the government of the democratic republic of viet nam and the fraternal vietnamese people. the chinese party and government delegation expresses sincere thanks for this.

during the visit, talks were held between the chinese party and government delegation and the delegation of the viet nam workers' party and the government of the democratic republic of viet nam on the present situation in indochina and on questions of common interest to china and viet nam. the talks were held in a most cordial and friendly atmosphere, which fully demonstrated the fraternal friendship and militant unity between the chinese and vietnamese peoples.

taking part in the talks on the chinese side were: chou en-lai, member of the standing committee of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and premier of the state council of the people's republic of china; yeh chien-ying, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and vice-chairman of the military commission of the central committee of the communist party of china; chiu hui-tso, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and deputy chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; keng piao, member of the central committee of the communist party of china and head of the international liaison department of the central committee of the communist party of china; han nien-lung, vice-minister of foreign affairs; wang yu-ping, ambassador of the people's republic of china to the democratic republic of viet nam; and yuan hua-ping, head of the armament department of the general logistics of the chinese people's liberation army.

taking part in the talks on the vietnamese side were: le duan, first secretary of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party; truong chinh, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and chairman of the standing committee of the national assembly of the democratic republic of viet nam; pham van dong, member of the political bureau of the

central committee of the viet nam workers' party and premier of the government of the democratic republic of viet nam; general vo nguyen giap, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party, vice-premier and minister of national defence; nguyen duy trinh, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party, vice-premier and minister of foreign affairs; le thanh nghi, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and vice-premier; hoang van hoan, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national assembly; ngo thuyen, alternate member of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and ambassador of the democratic republic of viet nam to the people's republic of china; hoang van tien, vice-minister of foreign affairs; and major-general tran sam, vice-minister of national defence.

u.s. imperialism has now dispatched tens of thousands of u.s. troops and saigon puppet troops to carry out a massive invasion of laos in collusion with the laotian rightist forces and thai mercenaries. at the same time, it has employed u.s. and puppet troops to launch a large-scale attack on the area along route 9 in south viet nam and slaughter the south vietnamese people. it has concentrated large numbers of u.s. troops and saigon puppet troops in areas close to the 17th parallel, dispatched many warships of the 7th fleet to prowl about in the bac bo gulf and used aircraft and warships to intensify raids against many densely inhabited areas of the democratic republic of viet nam. it has sent additional saigon puppet troops to cambodia to step up its war of aggression against cambodia in collusion with the lon nol puppet troops. what is more, the nixon government has blatantly declared that it will not place any limitation upon the use of u.s. air power anywhere in indochina.

this is a new and extremely grave war escalation by u.s. imperialism aimed at intensifying its aggression against south viet nam, laos and cambodia, which directly menaces the security of the democratic republic of viet nam and at the same time the security of the people's republic of china, thus creating a dangerous situation to peace in asia and the world. all this shows that although u.s. imperialism has suffered disastrous defeats, it remains very obstinate and will not give up its wild design of aggression against viet nam and the other countries of indochina. this fully reveals the nixon government's repeated professions about "peace", "negotiations" and "troop withdrawal" etc. as nothing but a smokescreen for its war expansion.

in the two years since the nixon government assumed office, the united states has done its utmost to push its plan of "vietnamizing" the war, which in essence is to prolong the u.s. imperialist war of aggression and perpetuate the u.s. military occupation of south viet nam. however, this plan is meeting with failure. in order to remedy this situation, the united states has committed aggression against cambodia and expanded its war of aggression against laos and is wildly attempting to launch new military adventures against the democratic republic of viet nam.

the u.s. expansion of its war of aggression to laos and cambodia has turned indochina into one battlefield. the chinese and vietnamese sides have noted with great pleasure that since the summit conference of the indochinese peoples, the militant unity of the indochinese peoples has witnessed important development. the peoples of viet nam, laos and

cambodia have formed a powerful united front for the common cause of opposing u.s. imperialist aggression and winning national liberation. coordinating with each other, uniting closely together and fighting shoulder to shoulder, they have won brilliant victories on all battlefronts and brought about an excellent situation through their fight. at present, in accordance with president ho chi minh's behest and under the wise leadership of the viet nam workers' party, the heroic vietnamese people, holding high the glorious banner of "(boldface begins) firm resolve to fight and win (boldface ends)", are forging ahead victoriously and fighting courageously to smash the u.s. imperialist scheme of "vietnamizing" its war of aggression against viet nam and to realize the great cause of liberating the south, defending the north and proceeding to the peaceful reunification of their fatherland. under the wise leadership of the head of state of cambodia samdech norodom sihanouk and the national united front of cambodia, the heroic cambodian people's struggle against u.s. imperialism is developing vigorously and, within less than a year, they have liberated large tracts of their territory, dealing heavy blows at the u.s. aggressors, the saigon puppets and the phnom penh traitorous clique. under the wise leadership of the laotian patriotic front headed by prince souphanouvong, the heroic laotian patriotic armed forces and people have fought courageously and tenaciously, smashing many "encroachment" attacks by the u.s. aggressors and their lackeys and have thus consolidated and expanded the liberated areas. the two sides warmly hail the splendid victories won by the three indochinese peoples.

the two sides strongly condemn the nixon government for its criminal acts of expanding the war of aggression in indochina and have studied the resultant grave situation there. the two sides have taken full account of the recklessness and madness of the nixon government and held discussions on questions as to how to deal with possible military adventures by u.s. imperialism and have reached completely identical views.

the government of the democratic republic of viet nam solemnly declares that acting upon the will of respected and beloved president ho chi minh, the vietnamese people will resolutely frustrate the policy of aggression and any war escalation by u.s. imperialism and its lackeys and carry the cause of resisting u.s. aggression and saving the nation to final victory. together with the fraternal laotian and cambodian peoples, the vietnamese people will resolutely drive u.s. imperialism out of the indochinese peninsula. no brute force or truculent threat can shake the strong will of the three peoples of indochina to fight to the finish for the defence of their sacred national rights.

the chinese government and people firmly support the statement of the government of the democratic republic of viet nam dated february 10, 1971 and the statement of the national assembly of the democratic republic of viet nam dated march 4, 1971, which strongly condemn u.s. imperialism for its expansion of the war of aggression in indochina. the chinese side declares that it is the firm and unshakable principle of the chinese communist party and the chinese government as well as the unshirkable internationalist duty of the chinese people to give support and assistance to the vietnamese people and all the three peoples of indochina in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. the chinese people will never allow u.s. imperialism to run amuck and do whatever it pleases in indochina. should u.s. imperialism go down the road of expanding its war of aggression

in indochina, the chinese people are determined to take all necessary measures, not flinching even from the greatest national sacrifices, to give all-out support and assistance to the vietnamese and other indochinese peoples for the thorough defeat of the u.s. aggressors.

the two sides strongly condemn u.s. imperialism for its crimes of frantically expanding its war of aggression against viet nam. the viet nam question must be settled on the basis of the "ten-point over-all solution" and the "eight-point clarifications" put forward by the south viet nam national front for liberation and the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam. the u.s. aggressor troops and vassal troops must wholly and unconditionally withdraw from south viet nam and let the vietnamese people settle their own questions by themselves.

the two sides strongly condemn u.s. imperialism and its lackeys in saigon and bangkok for their grave crimes of massive invasion of laos and firmly support the fraternal laotian people in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. u.s. imperialism must immediately stop its intervention and aggression against laos, must unconditionally stop its bombing of laos and must withdraw all the u.s. aggressor troops and vassal troops from laotian territory. the laotian question should be settled by the laotian people themselves in accordance with the "five-point political solution" put forward by the laotian patriotic front on march 6, 1970.

the two sides strongly condemn u.s. imperialism and its lackeys for their barbarous crimes of intensifying their aggression against cambodia, firmly support the cambodian people's war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and firmly support the just stand put forward in the "five-point declaration" issued on march 23, 1970 by samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia. u.s. imperialism and its lackeys must immediately and unconditionally stop all their acts of aggression against cambodia and withdraw all their aggressor troops.

the two sides express their firm belief that the peoples of viet nam, laos and cambodia, holding high the militant banner of the summit conference of the indochinese peoples, strengthening their unity, persevering in and pushing forward the people's war, will certainly drive all the u.s. aggressors out of the indochinese peninsula. victory surely belongs to the three heroic peoples of indochina exclamation

the two sides hold that the development of the present international situation is increasingly favourable to the people of various countries and unfavourable to u.s. imperialism and its lackeys. the people of the whole world are uniting to form a broad united front against the u.s. aggressors and all their lackeys. heavily besieged by the people of the whole world, u.s. imperialism is now facing extreme difficulties and finds itself in an inextricable dilemma.

u.s. imperialism is doing its utmost to foster japanese militarism and its other puppets in an attempt to rig up a new aggressive military alliance in asia and the pacific region and push the "nixon doctrine" of "using asians to fight asians". the two sides strongly condemn such acts of aggression on the part of u.s. imperialism, firmly support the peoples of korea, japan and other asian countries in their struggle against u.s. imperialist aggression and the revival of japanese militarism by the u.s. and japanese reactionaries, and firmly support the korean people in their struggle for the unification of their fatherland.

the two sides firmly support the people of asia, africa, latin america and other countries in their struggle to oppose the policies of aggression pursued by u.s.-led imperialism, to win national liberation and defend national independence and state sovereignty; firmly support the cuban people in their struggle against u.s. imperialist aggression and threat; firmly support the german democratic republic in its struggle against u.s. imperialism and west german revanchism; firmly support the palestinian and other arab peoples in their struggle against u.s.-israeli aggression; and firmly support the revolutionary struggles of the peoples in western europe, north america, oceania and the united states.

the chinese side highly praises the heroic vietnamese people for the great victories they have won in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation under the guidance of respected and beloved president ho chi minh's teachings and under the wise leadership of the viet nam workers' party.

with boundless revolutionary heroism, the south vietnamese people have persevered in the people's war under most difficult conditions and have had long and fierce trials of strength with u.s. imperialism and its lackeys, beating them out of their wits and throwing them into a desperate predicament. united around the south viet nam national front for liberation and the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam, the heroic south vietnamese people are now marching forward victoriously and fighting valiantly to drive out the u.s. aggressors and overthrow the puppet regime.

displaying the revolutionary spirit of waging arduous struggle with courage and tenacity, the north vietnamese people, carrying on the fight and production simultaneously, have successfully hit back at the u.s. imperialist savage naval and air raids and achieved remarkable successes in economic construction and the building of national defence. now, in enthusiastic response to the call of the viet nam workers' party and the government of the democratic republic of viet nam, the heroic north vietnamese people are advancing courageously in a high fighting spirit in supporting and assisting their kinsmen in the south and defending the socialist north.

the chinese people warmly congratulate the vietnamese people on their great victories in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. the vietnamese people's victories have upset the counter-revolutionary global strategy of u.s. imperialism, pinned down and weakened its forces of aggression, and immensely supported and inspired the revolutionary struggles of the people of the whole world, setting a brilliant example for the oppressed people and oppressed nations in their struggle for liberation. the chinese people express boundless admiration for the vietnamese people's revolutionary spirit of fighting bravely and dauntlessly. the chinese people are infinitely proud to have the heroic vietnamese people as their close comrades-in-arms.

the viet nam workers' party and the government of the democratic republic of viet nam warmly praise the chinese people armed with marxism-leninism and mao tsetung thought for their brilliant achievements in socialist revolution and socialist construction as well as in the great proletarian cultural revolution. the vietnamese people sincerely wish the fraternal chinese people new and still greater successes in all aspects of their revolutionary cause.

the vietnamese people firmly support the chinese people's cause of liberating their sacred territory taiwan province and express the firm belief that taiwan will certainly be liberated.

the vietnamese people will never forget the enthusiastic and powerful support and gigantic and effective aid rendered by the communist party of china, the chinese government and the fraternal chinese people in the noble spirit of proletarian internationalism both during their past long revolutionary struggles against imperialism and for national independence and in the present cause of resisting u.s. aggression and saving the nation and of socialist construction. respected and beloved chairman mao tsetung's statement of may 20, 1970 has greatly inspired the vietnamese people in forging ahead valiantly together with the laotian and cambodian peoples to thoroughly defeat the u.s. aggressor bandits.

the viet nam workers' party, the government of the democratic republic of viet nam and the vietnamese people express their sincere and profound thanks to respected and beloved chairman mao tsetung, the chinese communist party, the chinese government and people for their extremely valuable support and assistance.

the chinese side holds that the vietnamese and other indochinese peoples, standing at the forefront of the struggle against u.s. imperialism, working hard and fighting the enemy courageously, have given the greatest encouragement and support to the chinese people and are a model and example for the chinese people to learn from. the chinese communist party, the chinese government and people are sincerely grateful to the fraternal vietnamese and other indochinese peoples. it is the chinese people's unshirkable internationalist duty to give support and assistance to the vietnamese people in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and in their socialist construction, and this is simply what the chinese people should do.

the two sides point out with great satisfaction that the revolutionary friendship and militant unity between the parties, governments and peoples of china and viet nam formed in the long common struggles against imperialist aggression are being continuously consolidated and developed. such friendship and unity were personally forged by the chinese people's great leader chairman mao and the vietnamese people's great leader president ho, are based on marxism-leninism and proletarian internationalism and are long tested and unbreakable.

both sides express their determination to further strengthen and develop the great friendship and militant unity between the parties, governments and peoples of china and viet nam for the thorough defeat of the u.s. aggressors and their running dogs.

the two sides firmly believe that the present friendly visit by the chinese party and government delegation to the democratic republic of viet nam will make new contributions to the further ennancement of the militant unity between the vietnamese and chinese peoples, the further consolidation and strengthening of the fraternal relations between the two countries and the common struggle against u.s. imperialism and its lackeys.

delegation of the communist party of china and the government of the people's republic of china

chou en-lai

delegation of the viet nam workers' party and the government of the democratic republic of viet nam

pham van dong

hanoi, march 8, 1971

Comrade Pham Van Dong's Speech at Welcome Rally for Chinese Party and Government Delegation

(NCNA-English Hanoi, Mar. 9, 1971)

following is the full text of the speech delivered by comrade pham van dong at the grand rally held by the people of hanoi on march 6 to welcome the chinese party and government delegation:

respected comrade premier chou en-lai,

respected comrades in the chinese party and government delegation,

respected comrade le duan,

dear comrades and friends,

on behalf of the vietnamese people, the central committee of the viet nam workers' party, and the government of the democratic republic of viet nam, i very warmly welcome the chinese party and government delegation headed by comrade chou en-lai, member of the standing committee of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china, and premier of the state council of the people's republic of china now on a friendly visit to viet nam. i very warmly welcome comrade yeh chien-ying and comrade chiu hui-tso.

at the forefront of the world people's struggle against u.s. aggression, the people in hanoi and the entire people of viet nam today with joy and enthusiasm extend to you our respectful greetings, our ardent feelings and unshakable militant solidarity. we are happy and elated because we have proved by our valiant and staunch struggle, our glorious and resounding victories, worthy of the great and very precious support and assistance we have received from the brother chinese people. and we will make still greater efforts so as to be even more worthy of your great and warm support, by putting up a yet stiffer and fiercer fight, and recording yet greater successes, until complete victory.

we are very happy to welcome comrade premier and the chinese party and government delegation, messengers of the 700 million people of china -- "the powerful backing for the vietnamese people" -- envoys of the vast china -- "the reliable rear area of the vietnamese people". we are very happy to welcome the staunch fighters against u.s.-led imperialism, who have always vigorously and resolutely supported and assisted the vietnamese people, in our former war of resistance against french colonialism as well as in our current fight against u.s. aggression, till complete victory.

on behalf of the vietnamese people, the viet nam workers' party and the government of the democratic republic of viet nam i sincerely thank beloved chairman mao tsetung, the communist party of china, the government of the people's republic of china and the chinese people -- forever our people's staunch comrade-in-arms.

dear comrades and friends,

the chinese people, under the clear-sighted leadership of the glorious communist party of china headed by their great

leader beloved chairman mao tsetung, have recorded momentous victories in the process of their glorious revolutionary struggle.

the chinese people have overthrown the reactionary rule of imperialism, feudalism and bureaucratic capitalism, and set up the people's republic of china, ushering in a new era in the history of china, that of independence, freedom, and socialism, dealing a heavy blow at the imperialist system and definitely tipped the balance of forces in favour of socialism, national independence, democracy, and peace.

on the road followed in the past 21 years, the chinese people, giving full play to their sense of self-reliance and self-support and their spirit of endurance, have recorded great achievements in their cause of socialist revolution, socialist construction and in their great proletarian cultural revolution as well, thus rapidly building china into a powerful socialist country with a modern industry, developed agriculture, powerful national defence, and advanced science and technology, an illustration of which is the important progress made in the development of nuclear weapons and in the conquest of outer space.

the people's republic of china has always held high the banner of struggle against u.s.-led imperialism. she has resolutely supported and assisted the nations struggling for independence and freedom in asia and the rest of the world. her prestige and position have risen ceaselessly in the international arena.

the government of the democratic republic of viet nam and the vietnamese people unreservedly support the chinese people in their resolve to liberate taiwan, an integral part of the territory of the people's republic of china. it is imperative that the people's republic of china should have her rightful seat in the united nations organization.

the vietnamese people are overjoyed at the brilliant successes of the fraternal chinese people, which we regard as a very powerful source of inspiration to our own revolutionary cause.

the vietnamese people sincerely wish that the people of china, armed with marxism-leninism and mao tsetung thought, record many more and still greater successes in carrying out their fourth 5-year plan (1971-1975), in the entire cause of their socialist revolution and socialist construction, as well as in their struggle against u.s.-led imperialism, thereby making a worthy contribution to the world people's revolutionary struggle for peace, national independence, democracy and socialism.

the vietnamese people deeply believe in the brilliant future of china -- a nation of 700 million people with immense natural resources, a splendid civilization, credited with wonderful inventions made thousands of years ago, and endowed with great revolutionary ardour, intelligence and creativeness. such a nation will surely make extraordinary leaps forward, and will rank among the most powerful socialist countries in the world.

dear comrades and friends,

under the glorious banner of "determination to fight and to win" of our beloved president ho chi minh, the vietnamese people have been waging a great war of resistance against u.s. aggression, for national salvation, and have recorded very great, all-round victories.

as for u.s. imperialism, aggressive and bellicose by nature, it has not yet given up its aggressive design against viet nam and the other indochinese countries. since president nixon took office, the u.s. imperialists have frantically carried out their policy of "vietnamizing" their war in south viet nam, by seeking to prolong this war of aggression and maintaining their military occupation of south viet nam for a long time. they have feverishly been applying the "nixon doctrine" of making indochinese fight indochinese, by employing saigon-puppet troops and thai mercenaries in the aggression against cambodia and southern laos, thus widening their war to the whole of indochina, turning this peninsula into a single battlefield.

the "vietnamization" policy, however, is being foiled step by step, the south vietnamese people are ceaselessly developing their military and political forces, and the movement against imperialism and its henchmen is developing vigorously in the cities and towns of south viet nam. the "nixon doctrine" is meeting with bitter setbacks; far from dividing the peoples of the indochinese countries, it is making them unite even more closely. the vietnamese people are uniting with the khmer people rallied in the national united front of kampuchea with samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia, as chairman, and with the lao people gathering around the lao patriotic front under the chairmanship of prince souphanouvong. together we are holding high the banner of militant solidarity of the summit conference of the indochinese peoples, giving mutual support and assistance, coordinating with one another in fighting, and attacking the u.s. imperialists and its stooges without let-up and winning ever greater victories. the more the u.s. imperialists struggle in their quagmire, the more they will be bogged down, and the heavier defeats they will suffer.

the nixon administration's sending of u.s. and saigon puppet troops for a massive invasion of southern laos, and its massing troops close to the demilitarized zone, directly threatening the democratic republic of viet nam, constitute a new and extremely serious step of war intensification and expansion by the u.s. imperialists. they have thrown into this battlefront very strong american forces and the most seasoned units of the puppet army. but right at the outset, and all through the last few weeks, both the u.s. and puppet troops have been beaten repeatedly and have sustained very stinging blows on the battlefield along highway 9, from quang tri to southern laos, and suffered ever heavier losses. it is certain that they will sustain on this battlefield yet greater setbacks of important significance.

in his report to the u.s. congress on foreign policy, president nixon has distorted the truth, boasting about progress of the "vietnamization" policy, although it is failing, trying to justify the dispatch of u.s. and puppet troops to cambodia and laos, although this is a brazen act of aggression. with the truculent threat to bring the war to north viet nam, u.s. imperialism has further revealed its extreme bellicosity and blindfoldness. the truth is that the u.s. imperialists are stepping up the war in an attempt to subdue the vietnamese people. they continue to reject all fair and reasonable proposals of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam for a correct settlement of the viet nam issue.

in their aggression in viet nam, the u.s. imperialists have mobilized a huge war machine, dumped on the vietnamese soil an amount of bombs and shells many times bigger than that they used on the various battlefields in world war two, or

the equivalent of dozens of hiroshima atomic bomb, thus piling sky-high their crimes against the vietnamese people. but no matter what perfidious designs they may nurture, no matter what crafty moves they may take, and no matter what quantity of bombs and shells they may use, the u.s. imperialists can never shake the iron will of the vietnamese people to fight them until complete victory.

president ho chi minh used to teach us to be resolved to fight and to win, to persist in our war, not to fear hardships nor shrink from sacrifices, and not to care to what degree the enemy may intensify the war, or to what extent our country may be devastated, for nothing is more precious than independence and freedom. and in his testament, he again exhorted us to continue and step up our fight through to complete victory.

the entire vietnamese people are resolved to act upon president ho chi minh's sacred last wishes. such is the rock-like determination of all our countrymen and combatants in both the south and the north. and it is certain that we will triumph, because we are fighting for a great cause -- that of national liberation, the cause of millions of people in the world today, because we are fighting in defence of the fruits of socialism in north viet nam, and of the outpost of the socialist camp in southeast asia, because we are strong with our nation-wide solidarity which is being promoted to the full in our ever-victorious people's war, because we have the clearsighted line of the viet nam workers' party armed with marxism-leninism, a line which is a source of inspiration, of strength, of enthusiasm, of faith, and of a steady march forward, and because we enjoy the militant solidarity of hundreds of millions of people in the fraternal socialist countries and in the world at large.

i avail myself of this opportunity to express the vietnamese people's warm sentiments toward the soviet people, the peoples of the other socialist countries, and the whole world's people including the progressive people in the united states, and to voice our sincere and deep gratitude for their great and priceless sympathy, support and assistance, which are extremely important contributions to our people's long, hard, but bound-to-be victorious struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

dear comrades and friends,

president nixon's foreign policy is the crystallization of u.s. imperialism's intention to achieve world hegemony at this juncture when the forces of the world revolutionary people have proved definitely superior to those of imperialism. in essence the "nixon doctrine" is aimed at enslaving the world's peoples with bombs and shells as the chief means. obviously the world's peoples have risen up and are bringing into play their irresistible strength. can nixon reverse this trend? no. definitely not. in our time, no weapons, no brutal force can subdue the world's peoples, or turn back the wheel of history. the "nixon doctrine", like all other previous schemes of imperialism to lord it over the world, is doomed to failure. in the present favourable situation, the world front in support of the vietnamese people and the other peoples of indochina will become much broader and stronger and will make a positive contribution to the complete defeat of the u.s. aggressors and their henchmen.

the vietnamese people and the government of the democratic republic of viet nam resolutely support the struggle of the

peoples of various countries against the u.s. imperialists and their lackeys, and for peace, national independence, democracy and socialism.

we resolutely support the fraternal korean people who, under the leadership of the korean party of labour and the d.p.r.k. government, are struggling valiantly against the u.s. aggressors and for the liberation of south korea and the unification of their country.

we resolutely support the fraternal cuban people who, under the leadership of the communist party of cuba and the cuban revolutionary government, are struggling staunchly against the u.s. imperialists' schemes to encroach upon cuba's security and sovereignty, in defence of their fatherland and for socialist construction.

we resolutely support the people of the german democratic republic who are struggling to demand the west german government to recognize the g.d.r. according to international law, recognize the g.d.r.'s sovereignty and territorial integrity, and effectively respect the inviolability of the european national borders including the frontier between the two german states and the oder-neisse border.

we resolutely support the japanese people in their struggle against u.s. imperialism, against the revival of japanese militarism, and for the building of an independent, peaceful, neutral, and prosperous japan.

we give full backing to the just struggle of the people of the arab countries and the palestinian people against u.s. and israeli imperialism, for the independence, sovereignty and territorial integrity of the arab countries, and for the palestinian people's fundamental national rights.

we firmly support the african peoples struggling against imperialism and old and new colonialism, and for their national rights. we warmly hail the guinean people for having fought valiantly and defeated the armed aggression by u.s.-backed portuguese colonialism. we fully support the energetic measures taken by the algerian government to nationalize foreign oil companies.

the vietnamese people warmly acclaim the glorious victory of the chilean popular unity coalition. we resolutely support the unflinching struggle of the other latin american peoples against u.s. neo-colonialism, for their sovereignty and national independence, and for the prosperity of their countries.

we deeply believe that the revolutionary struggle of the world's peoples against imperialism, old and new colonialism, and for peace, national independence, democracy and social progress, will win greater victories than ever.

dear comrades and friends,

viet nam and china are two fraternal neighbouring socialist countries, linked by mountains and rivers, and as closely related as the lips and the teeth. the peoples of viet nam and china are bound by a time-honoured friendship. in our process of long revolutionary struggle, our two peoples constantly fostered and educated by president ho chi minh and the viet nam workers' party, and by chairman mao tsetung and the communist party of china, have been nurturing the close relations of brothers sharing weal and woe, sorrow and joy, of bosom comrades fighting the same enemy, the u.s. imperialist aggressors, and having the same glorious cause, that of building socialism. exactly as president ho chi minh has said:

"profound is the friendship between viet nam and china, who are both comrades and brothers".

the vietnamese people will for ever bear in mind that in their former revolution against imperialism and for national independence as in their current struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and socialist construction, they have always enjoyed the wholehearted and vigorous sympathy, and the great and very effective assistance, of the communist party, government, and the fraternal people of china.

as an expression of the noble feelings of the chinese people toward the vietnamese people's struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, beloved chairman mao tsetung on december 19, 1967 declared:

"the 700 million chinese people provide a powerful backing for the vietnamese people; the vast expanse of china's territory is their reliable rear area."

on december 19, 1970, in his message to president nguyen huu tho, chairman mao tsetung again declared:

"it is the bounden proletarian internationalist duty of the chinese people to render support and assistance to the people of viet nam and the other countries of indochina in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. no matter what difficulties and hazards the peoples of indochina may encounter on their road of advance in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and no matter what frantic military adventures the u.s. aggressors may embark on, the 700 million chinese people will firmly stand together with you and give you all-out support and assistance till complete victory in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation."

these last days, in face of the new and extremely dangerous steps taken by the united states to intensify and expand its war in indochina, the chinese people and the government of the people's republic of china have many times served severe warnings to the u.s. imperialists, and have declared with solemnity that the chinese people will not sit with folded arms and will not allow the u.s. imperialists to rule the roost in indochina.

these statements imbued with noble internationalist sentiments, particularly chairman mao tsetung's statement on may 20, 1970 voicing firm support to the vietnamese people and the other peoples of indochina, are reverberating deep in the hearts of our entire people, and have given us added belief and strength to resolutely fight and defeat the u.s. aggressors.

china's non-refunded economic and military aid to viet nam in the past years of struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, especially her huge economic and military aid to viet nam in 1971, have contributed a very important share to the vietnamese people's extremely valiant struggle for complete victory over the u.s. aggressors.

today, in this atmosphere of seething revolutionary ardour on behalf of the vietnamese people, the viet nam workers' party, and the government of the democratic republic of viet nam, i wish to express our sincere and profound gratitude to beloved chairman mao tsetung, the communist party of china, the government of the people's republic of china and the fraternal chinese people, for having always given most vigorous,

firm and precious support and assistance to our people's struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, and to our socialist construction.

we were deeply moved by comrade premier's heartening words addressed to the vietnamese people, and by his high appraisal of the victories we have recorded. we regard this as an inspiration and encouragement moving us to march forward even more powerfully. we sincerely thank you, comrades, for your most ardent sentiments towards us. we pledge ourselves to give fuller play to our successes, to learn more from the valuable experiences of the chinese people's staunch revolutionary struggle and their very diversified people's war, as well as the wealth of experience of the revolutionary struggle of the peoples of the socialist countries and the world's people at large.

acting upon the sacred last will of our beloved president ho chi minh, the viet nam workers' party, the government of the democratic republic of viet nam and the vietnamese people will tirelessly foster the fraternal friendship and militant solidarity between the peoples of viet nam and china on the basis of marxism-leninism and proletarian internationalism, so it may remain ever-green and ever-lasting.

i believe that your current visit to viet nam will mark a new and very important step in the consolidation and development of this fraternal friendship and militant solidarity between the peoples of our two countries. this visit of friendship and militant solidarity will certainly gladden our friends in the five continents, and this will be a stern warning to the u.s. imperialist aggressors.

long live the great friendship and militant solidarity between the vietnamese people and the chinese people exclamation

the vietnamese people will certainly win exclamation

the indochinese people will certainly win exclamation

u.s. imperialism will surely be defeated exclamation

Speech by Comrade Chou En-lai, Head of Chinese Party, Government Delegation, at Welcome Rally of Hanoi People

(NCNA-English Hanoi, Mar. 9, 1971)

following is the full text of the speech delivered by comrade chou en-lai, head of the chinese party and government delegation, at the welcome rally of the people of hanoi on march 6:

respected comrade le duan,

respected comrade pham van dong,

respected comrade tran duy hung,

comrades and friends,

first of all, please allow me, in the name of the chinese party and government delegation, to extend, on behalf of the chinese people's great leader chairman mao tsetung and his close

comrade-in-arms vice-chairman lin piao, and on behalf of the communist party of china and the chinese government and people, the most cordial greetings and the highest respects to the heroic vietnamese people who are fighting at the front of resistance against u.s. aggression.

we have come to the democratic republic of viet nam, our fraternal neighbour, for a friendly visit upon invitation and have been received most enthusiastically and amicably by the viet nam workers' party and the vietnamese government and people. and today the heroic people of hanoi are holding such a grand rally to welcome us. this fully demonstrates the militant unity and fraternal sentiments between the chinese and vietnamese peoples. for this, we express our sincere thanks.

the vietnamese people are a heroic people who are staunch and indomitable. the vietnamese nation is a great nation with an anti-imperialist revolutionary tradition. in order to win independence for their fatherland and national liberation, the heroic vietnamese people, under the wise leadership of their great leader president ho chi minh and the viet nam workers' party, have waged protracted and most arduous struggles against imperialism and its lackeys. advancing wave upon wave in their dauntless struggle, they defeated the japanese aggressors and drove out the french colonialists with revolutionary wars and founded the democratic republic of viet nam, thus bringing north viet nam onto the brilliant road of socialism. in the past decade and more, the over 40 million heroic vietnamese people, united as one and taking up arms, have waged an earth-shaking war for national salvation against aggression by the most ferocious u.s. imperialism, and have won great victories.

rallying under the glorious banner of the south viet nam national front for liberation and the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam and displaying the revolutionary spirit of "(boldface begins) firm resolve to fight and win (boldface ends)", the heroic south vietnamese people have persevered in a protracted people's war under most difficult conditions, successively defeated u.s. imperialism's so-called "special war" and "local war" and are smashing the nixon government's scheme of "vietnamizing" its war of aggression against viet nam. growing ever stronger through the fight, the south vietnamese people's armed forces have wiped out large numbers of enemy effectives, liberated vast territories and scored one brilliant victory after another.

fearing neither hardships nor sacrifices and displaying a matchless indomitable fighting spirit, the heroic north vietnamese people have resisted the u.s. gangsters' most barbarous naval and air raids, won the splendid victory of downing more than 3,300 u.s. aircraft, and frustrated the u.s. imperialist war of aggression against the democratic republic of viet nam. meanwhile, at the noble call of "(boldface begins) all for a victorious fight against the u.s. aggressors (boldface ends)", the north vietnamese people, carrying on the fight and production simultaneously, have achieved tremendous successes in socialist economic construction and the building of national defence and given powerful support and assistance to their kinsmen in the south and are fulfilling their internationalist duty to the fraternal laotian and cambodian peoples. the socialist democratic republic of viet nam has all along stood firm as a rock at the southeastern outpost in asia and has become a staunch bulwark indestructible by bombing or any other attacks.

acting upon president ho chi minh's sacred behest that "(boldface begins) so long as a single aggressor remains on our soil, we must fight on to sweep him away (boldface ends)",

the entire vietnamese people, imbued with new revolutionary spirit, are now advancing valiantly for the realization of the sacred goal of liberating the south, defending the north and proceeding to the peaceful reunification of their fatherland exclamation

the chinese people are elated and inspired by the great victories won by the fraternal vietnamese people in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and wholeheartedly admire the vietnamese people for their staunch and tenacious fighting spirit. the vietnamese people's war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation has set a shining example and accumulated rich experience for the anti-imperialist revolutionary struggle of the people of the whole world and has made valuable contributions to it. the chinese people learn from you and extend salute to you exclamation

comrades and friends,

today, the indochinese peninsula has become the principal battlefield of the world people's struggle against u.s. imperialism. the situation is getting increasingly fine. u.s. imperialism's subversion and aggression against cambodia last year have educated and aroused the cambodian people by negative example. in less than a year, under the leadership of head of state samdech norodom sihanouk and the national united front of cambodia, the cambodian people's war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation has spread throughout the country like a prairie fire and seven-tenths of their territory and six-tenths of the population have been liberated, thus dealing heavy blows at the u.s. aggressors and their phnom penh lackeys. under the leadership of the laotian patriotic front headed by prince souphanouvong, the heroic laotian patriotic armed forces and people, taking the initiative in launching attacks and fighting the enemy courageously, have continuously smashed the encroachment attacks of u.s. imperialism and its lackeys so that the liberated areas have been constantly consolidated and developed. holding high the militant banner of the summit conference of the indochinese peoples, the peoples of viet nam, laos and cambodia, uniting closely and fighting shoulder to shoulder, have brought about a brand new situation in the three indochinese peoples' war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. from the truong son mountains to the banks of the mekong river, from the gulf of siam to the plain of jars, tidings of victory are now spreading everywhere. the u.s. aggressors and their lackeys have been submerged in the vast ocean of the three indochinese peoples' revolutionary war. nixon and laird who are given to bragging and boasting and who have tried hard to cover up their defeats, cannot but lament that the united states and its allies will face "some hard choices" and that "the fighting" "is going to be tough-going in the days ahead" on the indochinese battlefield. this is a helpless confession of the enemy.

of course, all reactionary forces on the verge of extinction invariably conduct desperate struggles. while intensifying its aggression against south viet nam and cambodia and stepping up its bombing raids against north viet nam, the nixon government flagrantly dispatched not long ago large numbers of u.s. aggressor troops and saigon and bangkok puppet troops to launch large-scale attacks on the southern areas of laos and is attempting to unleash new military adventures against the democratic republic of viet nam. in his recent "foreign policy report", nixon vociferously clamoured that in the war of aggression in indochina, the united states "will follow the lines" it "has established", take "high measures of air operations" and "continue to do what is essential" to deal with the peoples of viet nam, laos and cambodia. all this has fully revealed the

nixon government's talk about "negotiations", "troop withdrawal" etc. as nothing but sheer hoax. in actuality, u.s. imperialism is continuing to act recklessly along the old path of expanding the war of aggression in indochina, making itself the sworn enemy of the three peoples of indochina and the people of the whole world.

u.s. imperialism always makes a wrong appraisal of the situation, overestimating its own strength and underestimating the strength of the people. innumerable facts have proved that every new adventure it launches in indochina inevitably brings another new defeat for itself. last year, it invaded cambodia, which ended up in dropping on its own feet the rock it had lifted. this time, in frantically invading laos and making sinister moves in cambodia and south viet nam, it is being dealt telling blows by the laotian armed forces and people and severely punished by the three peoples of indochina. we warmly congratulate the laotian armed forces and people on their brilliant victories won on the battlefields in southern and northern laos. we warmly congratulate the cambodian armed forces and people on their victories won on the northeastern battlefields of cambodia. we warmly congratulate the vietnamese people on their victories won on the northern battlefields of south viet nam. should u.s. imperialism dare to launch new military adventures against the democratic republic of viet nam and further expand its war of aggression in indochina, what awaits it can only be an even more ignominious and thorough defeat.

the chinese people firmly believe that the entire vietnamese people fighting for independence and freedom are invincible and that the three peoples of indochina who are closely united for the common goal of national liberation are unconquerable. yours is a just cause. you have friends all over the world. the three peoples of indochina, upholding unity and persevering in a protracted people's war, will certainly drive the u.s. aggressors out of indochina exclamation victory surely belongs to the three peoples of indochina exclamation

in his statement of may 20 last year, chairman mao pointed out: (boldface begins) revolution is the main trend in the world today. (boldface ends) inspired by the victorious development of the three indochinese peoples' war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, the revolutionary struggles of the proletariat and peoples of the world are surging forward vigorously and sweeping the globe. the revolutionary armed struggles of the peoples in southeast asian countries are developing rapidly. the struggles of the peoples of korea, japan and other asian countries against the revival of japanese militarism by the u.s. and japanese reactionaries are mounting daily. surmounting numerous obstructions, the palestinian and other arab peoples are carrying forward their struggle against the u.s.-israeli aggressors. the national liberation movements of the peoples in asia, africa and latin america and the revolutionary mass movements in various countries in europe, north america and oceania are surging forward vigorously. in particular, many medium-sized and small countries which have long been bullied by the superpowers are getting united to wage various forms of struggles for the defence of their state sovereignty and national interests. u.s. imperialism can no longer ride roughshod at will over the latin american countries which have all along been regarded as the backyard of the united states. in the united states itself, the struggle of the people of various nationalities against fascist rule is mounting continuously, and u.s. imperialism is in the grip of deep political, economic and social crises. in short, where there is oppression, there is resistance; where there are aggression, control and interference, there are struggles against aggression, control and interference. countries demand

independence, nations demand liberation and the people desire revolution -- this is the inexorable historical trend of our time. beset with troubles both at home and abroad and riddled with contradictions, u.s. imperialism and its lackeys are finding things tougher and tougher. although they are racking their brains to sabotage and suppress the revolutionary struggle of the people of various countries and putting up desperate struggles, an adverse current after all cannot be converted into the main current. the wheel of history is rolling forward, and no force on earth can hold it back.

(boldface begins) people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation (boldface ends) this goal must be attained and it can certainly be attained.

comrades and friends,

in the past few years, the people of our country have been carrying out the profound great proletarian cultural revolution personally initiated and led by chairman mao tsetung. through this great cultural revolution, marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought has been integrated with the revolutionary practice of hundreds of millions of people on a still broader scale and in a more deep-going way. profound changes have taken place in the mental outlook of our people, and an invigorating revolutionary atmosphere prevails on all fronts. the third five-year plan for developing the national economy of our country has been successfully fulfilled. in agriculture, rich harvests have been gathered for nine years running. a new upsurge is emerging in industrial production. the dictatorship of the proletariat of our country has become more consolidated and powerful. at present, the people of all nationalities of our country, closely rallying around the party central committee with chairman mao as its leader and vice-chairman lin as its deputy leader, persisting in continuing the revolution under the conditions of the dictatorship of the proletariat, following chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line and (boldface begins) grasping revolution, promoting production and other work and preparedness against war (boldface ends), are striving to implement all the fighting tasks set forth by the ninth party congress and are working for the realization of the first annual plan of the fourth five-year plan. at the same time, the people of our country, with a high sense of revolutionary vigilance, are doing a good job of making preparations against war in a down-to-earth way ideologically, organizationally and in other respects, ready at all times to wipe out the invading enemies. the chinese people are determined to liberate their sacred territory taiwan exclamation

the parties of china and viet nam are fraternal marxist-leninist parties; china and viet nam are fraternal socialist countries; and the chinese and vietnamese peoples are intimate comrades-in-arms and brothers. there exists a profound revolutionary friendship between us. this friendship was personally nurtured by the chinese people's great leader chairman mao tsetung and the vietnamese people's great leader president ho chi minh and has been steeled and developed in the long struggles against our common enemies; it is based on proletarian internationalism and is unbreakable. as president ho chi minh said: "(boldface begins) profound is the friendship between viet nam and china, who are both comrades and brothers. (boldface ends)"

comrade le duan and comrade pham van dong have just spoken many warm words of thanks for china's aid. in the view of

proletarian internationalists, international aid is always mutual. and this is exactly the case between our two countries. furthermore, we should say that, first of all, it is you who have given us aid and it is viet nam which has aided china. the chinese people will never forget the contributions made by our vietnamese comrades-in-arms represented by president ho chi minh to the cause of the chinese revolution in those hard and bitter years of chinese revolution. the chinese people are likewise well aware what powerful support and assistance the vietnamese people's sanguinary war of resistance at the anti-u.s. front is to the chinese people who are engaged in socialist revolution and socialist construction. the chinese people should be grateful to you. as for the chinese people's support and assistance to your war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and to your cause of socialist construction, it is our unshirkable proletarian internationalist duty and is simply what we should do.

our great leader chairman mao has educated us in the noble spirit of proletarian internationalism: if anyone among us should say that we should not help the vietnamese people in their struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, that will be betrayal, betrayal of the revolution. we will forever bear in mind this teaching of chairman mao, whether it be in regard to the revolutionary struggle of the vietnamese people, or the revolutionary struggles of the peoples of indochina or the revolutionary struggles of the people of various countries in the world.

chairman mao has pointed out: "(boldface begins) the 700 million chinese people provide a powerful backing for the vietnamese people; the vast expanse of china's territory is their reliable rear area. (boldface ends)" this is the firm and unshakable principle of the chinese party and government as well as a guide to action of the entire chinese people. your struggle is our struggle, your difficulty is our difficulty and your victory is our victory. viet nam, laos and cambodia are close neighbours of china and we will never allow u.s. imperialism to do whatever it pleases there. if u.s. imperialism should obdurately go down the road of expanding its war of aggression in indochina, the chinese people will take all necessary measures, not flinching even from the greatest national sacrifices, to give all-out support and assistance to the vietnamese people's war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and give all-out support and assistance to the three peoples of indochina in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation until the thorough defeat of the u.s. aggressors. the chinese people and the peoples of viet nam, laos and cambodia are brothers and comrades-in-arms sharing weal and woe and going through thick and thin together. we will always unite together, fight together and win victory together exclamation

u.s. imperialism is bound to be defeated and the vietnamese people are sure to win exclamation the three peoples of indochina are sure to win exclamation

long live the great friendship and militant unity between the chinese and vietnamese peoples exclamation

Chinese Party and Government Delegation Hold Talks with Delegation of Vietnam Workers' Party and DRVN Government

(NCNA-English Hanoi, Mar. 9, 1971)

the chinese party and government delegation, during its visit to viet nam, held talks at the presidential house with the delegation of the viet nam workers' party and the government of the democratic republic of viet nam on the current situation in indochina and on questions of common concern to china and viet nam.

the talks proceeded in a most cordial and friendly atmosphere, fully demonstrating the fraternal friendship and militant solidarity between the peoples of the two countries.

taking part in the talks on the chinese side were: comrade chou en-lai, member of the standing committee of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and premier of the state council; comrade yeh chien-ying, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and vice-chairman of the military commission of the c.p.c. central committee; comrade chiu hui-tso, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and deputy chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; comrade keng piao, member of the c.p.c. central committee and director of the international liaison department of the c.p.c central committee; comrade han nien-lung, vice-minister of foreign affairs; comrade wang yu-ping, chinese ambassador to the d.r.v.n.; and comrade yuan hua-ping, director of the armament department of the general logistics department of the chinese people's liberation army.

taking part in the talks on the vietnamese side were: comrade le duan, first secretary of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party; comrade truong chinh, member of the political bureau of the party central committee and chairman of the standing committee of the national assembly; comrade pham van dong, member of the political bureau of the party central committee and premier of the government; comrade vo nguyen giap, member of the political bureau of the party central committee, vice-premier of the government and minister of national defence; comrade nguyen duy trinh, member of the political bureau of the party central committee, vice-premier of the government and foreign minister; comrade le thanh ngni, member of the political bureau of the party central committee and vice-premier of the government; comrade hoang van hoan, member of the political bureau of the party central committee and vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national assembly; comrade ngo thuyen, alternate member of the party central committee and vietnamese ambassador to china; comrade hoang van tien, vice-minister of foreign affairs; and comrade tran sam, vice-minister of national defence.

Leading Comrades of Vietnam Party and State Pay Return Call on Chinese Party and Government Delegation

(NCNA-English Hanoi, Mar. 9, 1971)

leading comrades of the viet nam party and state paid a return call on the chinese party and government delegation on the afternoon of march 5.

they were: comrade ton duc thang, president of the democratic republic of viet nam; comrade nguyen luong bang, vice-president of the d.r.v.n.; comrade le duan, first secretary of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party; comrade truong chinh, member of the political bureau of the party central committee and chairman of the standing committee of the national assembly; comrade pham van dong, member of the political bureau of the party central committee and premier of the government; comrade vo nguyen giap, member of the political bureau of the party central committee, vice-premier of the government and minister of national defence; comrade le duc tho, member of the political bureau of the party central committee; comrade nguyen duy trinh, member of the political bureau of the party central committee, vice-premier of the government and foreign minister; comrade le thanh nghi, member of the political bureau of the party central committee and vice-premier of the government; comrade hoang van hoan, member of the political bureau of the party central committee and vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national assembly; comrade tran quoc hoan, alternate member of the political bureau of the party central committee; comrades le van luong, to huu, nguyen van tran and hoang anh, members of the secretariat of the party central committee; and comrade hoang quoc viet, member of the party central committee, member of the presidium of the central committee of the viet nam fatherland front and president of the viet nam-china friendship association.

chinese comrades present at the time of the return call were:

comrade chou en-lai, head of the chinese party and government delegation, member of the standing committee of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and premier of the state council; deputy heads of the delegation: comrade yen chien-ying, member of the political bureau, and vice-chairman of the military commission, of the central committee of the communist party of china, and comrade chiu mui-tso, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and deputy chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; and members of the delegation: comrade keng piao, member of the c.p.c. central committee and director of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee, comrade han nien-lung, vice-minister of foreign affairs, comrade wang yu-ping, chinese ambassador to the d.r.v.n. and comrade yuan hua-ping, director of the armament department of the p.l.a. general logistics department.

the leading comrades of the viet nam party and state had an extremely cordial and friendly conversation with the comrades of the chinese party and government delegation.

the return call proceeded in the enthusiastic atmosphere permeated with the great friendship and militant unity between the parties and peoples of the two countries.

Comrades Chou En-lai, Yeh Chien-ying Visit Hanoi "March Eighth" Textile Mill

(NCNA-English Hanoi, Mar. 9, 1971)

comrade chou en-lai, head, and comrade yeh chien-ying, deputy head, of the chinese party and government delegation, accompanied by comrade pham van dong and comrade le thanh ngni, visited the "march eighth" textile mill in hanoi on the afternoon of march 7. they were most warmly welcomed by all the workers and staff.

an impressive welcome meeting was held at the hall of the mill. comrade kha vang can, vietnamese minister of light industry, made opening remarks. then, comrade le thi nha, manager of the mill, made an enthusiastic speech. on behalf of all the workers and staff of the mill, she extended the warmest welcome to the chinese delegation. she said that the chinese party and government delegation has brought to the entire vietnamese people the powerful support and militant solidarity of the 700 million fraternal people of china, the great rear area of viet nam's war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. on behalf of all the workers and staff of the mill, she heartily wished the fraternal chinese people greater victories in the socialist revolution and socialist construction.

comrade le thi nha gave the chinese delegation an account of the successes of the workers and staff in production and fighting. she said that all the workers and staff, defying repeated u.s. bombing raids on the mill and overcoming all difficulties and hardships, have ensured the production and safety of the mill and overfulfilled their planned targets. during the period from 1965 to 1969, the mill won the title of advanced enterprise in light industry every year. meanwhile, the home guards of the mill fought valiantly together with the armed forces and civilians in hanoi against the u.s. aggressors, and shot down with small arms a pilotless plane of the u.s. aggressors.

comrade le thi nha asked the chinese delegation to convey to respected and beloved chairman mao, the communist party of china, the chinese government, and the chinese people and working class the heartfelt gratitude of the workers and staff of the mill for their support and assistance to viet nam. all the workers and staff of the mill, she said, are determined to realize the sacred testament of respected and beloved president ho chi minh and answer the call of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and the government by persisting in and vigorously promoting, together with the people of the whole country, the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation till complete victory; they are determined to produce more and better cloth to support the front and meet the needs of the people.

then, comrade yeh chien-ying made a speech. he expressed heartfelt thanks for the warm welcome accorded by the workers and staff of the mill. in the name of premier chou en-lai and the chinese party and government delegation, he extended to them the cordial greetings and high respects of the entire chinese people and working class.

comrade yeh chien-ying said that under the solicitous care of president ho and the wise leadership of the viet nam workers' party, the workers and staff of the "march eighth" textile mill have overfulfilled the state plans every year by displaying the glorious revolutionary traditions of the vietnamese working class, the iron will of "all for the defeat of u.s. aggressors", and the profound feelings of "all for the kith and

kin in the south" and by relying on their own efforts and working hard. they have thus made great contributions to viet nam's war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and to the cause of socialist construction. he warmly congratulated the workers and staff on the achievements they have obtained.

comrade yen chien-ying said that china and viet nam are two fraternal socialist countries, the chinese and vietnamese peoples are intimate comrades-in-arms, and the relations between the two countries are relations between the front and the rear. the chinese assistance just mentioned by comrade manager is an incumbent internationalist obligation of the rear to the front; it is something the chinese people ought to do. it is to be regretted that what we have done is far too little. he said that the chinese people will forever follow the teachings of their great leader chairman mao and take still more effective measures within their power to support the war of the vietnamese people and other peoples in indochina against u.s. aggression and for national salvation until complete victory is won.

the speeches of comrade le thi nha and comrade yeh chien-ying were repeatedly punctuated by warm applause.

at the end of the meeting, comrade le thi nha, on behalf of the workers and staff of the mill, presented the chinese delegation with gifts including a vase made from the wreckage of a downed u.s. plane and cotton prints produced by the mill. in return, the chinese party and government delegation presented the workers and staff of the mill with a brocade portraying chairman mao tsetung and president ho chi minh in a cordial hand-shake. at this moment, all those present rose to their feet and gave prolonged applause and cheers. the hall was pervaded by an atmosphere of friendship and unity.

the mill assumed a festive look that day. there were posters greeting the chinese delegation on the walls, in the spacious court-yards and in the workshops. national flags of viet nam and china were fluttering in the wind. despite drizzling rain, the workers and staff as well as home guards, men and women, lined the road, ready to greet the chinese delegation. at 3:20 p.m. when comrade chou en-lai and comrade yen chien-ying, accompanied by comrade pham van dong and comrade le thanh nghi, arrived at the mill by car, there was a scene of jubilation and standing ovation. comrade hoa vang can, minister of light industry, and comrade tran duy hung, chairman of the administrative committee of hanoi, who had arrived there earlier for the occasion, as well as leading members and model workers of the mill extended warm greetings to the chinese delegation. women workers in bright national costume presented the guests with bouquets. then, comrade chou en-lai and comrade yeh chien-ying were shown round the spinning and printing and dyeing workshops. wherever it went, the delegation was greeted with enthusiastic applause.

present on the occasion were: keng piao and wang yu-ping, members of the chinese party and government delegation; yang teh-chung and han hsu, members of the entourage of the delegation; and yang yung-chieh, chinese economic representative in viet nam.

accompanying the chinese delegation during the visit were also hoang van loi, d.r.v.n. vice-minister of foreign affairs, and ngo thuyen, d.r.v.n. ambassador to china.

Comrade Chiu Hui-tso Visits Air Defense Unit of Vietnam People's Army Air Force

(NCNA-English Hanoi, Mar. 9, 1971)

comrade chiu hui-tso, deputy head of the chinese party and government delegation, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and deputy chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, accompanied by comrade vo nguyen giap, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party, vice-premier of the government and minister of national defence, and comrade phung the tai, deputy general chief-of-staff of the viet nam people's army, visited a unit of the air defence force of the viet nam people's army air force on the afternoon on march 7.

accompanying him on the visit were yuan hua-ping, member of the delegation and director of the armament department of the general logistics department of the chinese people's liberation army, and teng kun-shan, military attache, and chang hsiu-shan, deputy military attache, of the chinese embassy in viet nam.

when the chinese guests visited the position of an anti-aircraft battalion of a v.n.p.a. air defence unit, they were warmly welcomed by le van tri, commander of the air defence force of the v.n.p.a. air force; nguyen xuan mau, political commissar of the air defence force, and the commanders and fighters of the battalion. the fighters demonstrated to the chinese comrades-in-arms the handling of anti-aircraft guns. after this, comrade chiu hui-tso and comrade vo nguyen giap shook hands with the fighters cordially and extended greetings to them.

then, accompanied by comrades vo nguyen giap, phung the tai, le van tri, nguyen xuan mau and other comrades, comrades chiu hui-tso and yuan hua-ping and other chinese guests visited the headquarters of the air defence force of the air force where they were given a rousing welcome by hoang ngoc dieu, chief of staff of the air defence force of the air force; dao dinh luyen, air arm commander, and all the commanders and fighters there.

a grand meeting was held in the auditorium of the headquarters of the air defence force of the v.n.p.a. air force to welcome the chinese guests. speaking at the meeting, comrade le van tri enthusiastically praised the glorious annals of fraternity and militant solidarity between the two peoples and armies of viet nam and china. he said that chairman mao tsetung, the great leader of the chinese people and the respected and beloved friend of the vietnamese people, said: "(boldface begins) the 700 million chinese people provide a powerful backing for the vietnamese people; the vast expanse of china's territory is their reliable rear area. (boldface ends)" this famous remark prominently embodies the fraternal chinese people's militant solidarity and friendship for the vietnamese people.

comrade le van tri gave an account of how the air defence force of the v.n.p.a. air force which has grown up rapidly and become stronger in the course of fighting has, under the wise leadership of respected and beloved president ho chi minh and the viet nam workers' party, achieved brilliant feats of downing thousands of u.s. marauding planes and wiping out or capturing thousands of u.s. air pirates in the great war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, and dozens of combat heroes have emerged. he said that

responding to the call of the party central committee and the government, all commanders and fighters of the air defence force of the air force are now sternly executing the orders of the general command to strengthen their resolve to fight and win, study hard in politics, undergo military training, raise combat strength, be combat ready at all times, resolutely accept all fighting missions assigned by the party and the people so as to completely defeat the u.s. aggressors, defend their fatherland and fulfill their internationalist duty.

then, comrade chiu hui-tso spoke. first of all, he extended, on behalf of the chinese people and the chinese people's liberation army and in the name of the chinese party and government delegation, cordial greetings and high respect to the heroic vietnamese air defence force and air force. your victory, he said, has dealt severe blows to the enemy's arrogance and greatly fortified the resolve of the revolutionary people. the chinese people and the chinese people's liberation army learn from you and salute you exclamation

comrade chiu hui-tso said: the heroic vietnamese army and people, rallying closely round the viet nam workers' party, following president ho's teaching that "(boldface begins) so long as a single aggressor remains on our soil, we must fight on to sweep him away (boldface ends)", and united as one, will certainly smash the u.s. imperialist plot to expand the war and bury u.s. imperialism, the most ferocious enemy of the people the world over, in the flame of people's war exclamation the vietnamese people's sacred aspirations to liberate the south, defend the north and reunify their fatherland will certainly be realized.

comrade chiu hui-tso said: china and viet nam are neighbours related as closely as lips and teeth and the two peoples and armies of china and viet nam are close brothers and comrades-in-arms. the encroachment upon the vietnamese people by u.s. imperialism is also a threat to china. the chinese people and the chinese people's liberation army will never allow the u.s. imperialists to do as they like in the indochinese region exclamation the chinese people and the chinese people's liberation army, armed with marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought and tempered in the great proletarian cultural revolution, will forever follow the teachings of their great leader chairman mao and pledge to provide a powerful backing for the vietnamese people and other indochinese peoples. they are determined to unite together, fight together and win victory together with the fraternal vietnamese people and the three peoples of indochina until u.s. imperialism is completely defeated.

at the meeting, comrade le van tri presented, on behalf of the air defence force of the v.n.p.a. air force, a gift made with the wreckage of enemy aircraft to the chinese party and government delegation, and comrade chiu hui-tso presented, on behalf of the chinese party and government delegation, a silk portrait of chairman mao shaking hands warmly with president ho to the air defence force of the v.n.p.a. air force.

then, comrade vo nguyen giap spoke. he said: the visit to the air defence force of our air force by the chinese party and government delegation has manifested the fraternal solidarity and militant friendship between our two countries. the friendship between our two peoples is the friendship of comrades plus brothers.

he said, the viet nam people's army is determined to fight more courageously and fiercely until complete victory is won and president ho's sacred testament is realized no matter

how long the fight may last and how great the difficulties we may meet. he asked the chinese party and government delegation to convey to the chinese people and the chinese people's liberation army the determination of the commanders and fighters of the viet nam people's army to completely defeat the u.s. gangsters.

at the end of the meeting, all the commanders and fighters present rose to their feet and shouted: "long live the unbreakable friendship between the two peoples and armies of viet nam and china exclamation" "long live chairman mao exclamation" "eternal gratitude to president ho exclamation"

CHINA AND SOUTH VIETNAM

President Nguyen Huu Tho and President Huynh Tan Phat Send Message to Premier Chou En-lai

(NCNA-English Hanoi, Mar. 9, 1971)

nguyen huu tho, president of the presidium of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation and president of the advisory council of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam, and huynh tan phat, president of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam, on march 7 sent a telegram to chou en-lai, head of the chinese party and government delegation and premier of the state council of the people's republic of china, on the occasion of the friendly visit of the delegation to viet nam.

the telegram reads in full as follows:

his excellency chou en-lai,
head of the chinese party and government delegation on a friendly visit to the democratic republic of viet nam and premier of the state council of the people's republic of china,

we are exceedingly joyous and elated at the news that the chinese party and government delegation led by your excellency is paying a friendly visit to the democratic republic of viet nam. on behalf of the south vietnamese people, the south viet nam national front for liberation and the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam, we extend our warmest greetings to your excellency and all other members of the delegation.

"the 700 million chinese people provide a powerful backing for the vietnamese people; the vast expanse of china's territory is their reliable rear area." these lofty, revolutionary sentiments of esteemed and beloved chairman mao tsetung are manifested in the profound sympathy, thorough-going support and sincere, tremendous and all-out assistance that the communist party of china, the chinese government and the chinese people have constantly given to the south vietnamese people in their cause of resistance against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

under the circumstances that u.s. imperialism is feverishly intensifying and expanding its war of aggression against the indochinese countries, the communist party of china and the chinese government once again reiterate their lofty duty and reaffirm that they will adopt all effective measures to give all-out support and assistance to the people of the three indochinese countries to defeat the u.s. aggressors completely.

while the bellicose and stubborn nixon administration is madly plunging headlong into new war adventures, intensifying its invasion of the kingdom of laos and grossly violating the independence, sovereignty and security of the d.r.v.n. with a hope to extricating itself from its losing position in south viet nam, laos and cambodia and creating an extremely serious situation in indochina, asia and the world, the visit of the delegation of the communist party and government of china to the northern part of our beloved fatherland constitutes a brilliant manifestation of the militant solidarity and firmest support of the chinese people for the vietnamese people in both zones as well as for the cambodian and lao peoples.

the south vietnamese people and armed forces strongly encouraged by this sympathy and assistance are determined to enhance their strong and victorious position and their initiative of offensive in order, together with their countrymen in the north and shoulder to shoulder with the cambodian and lao peoples, to drive the u.s. aggressors out of indochina and bring the fight against u.s. aggression, for national salvation to total victory.

we avail ourselves of this opportunity to ask your excellency to convey to esteemed and beloved chairman mao tsetung, vice-chairman lin piao, the communist party of china, the chinese government and the fraternal chinese people the deep gratitude of the south vietnamese people, the south viet nam national front for liberation, and the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam.

we sincerely wish your excellency and all other members of the delegation good health exclamation

we wish the friendly visit of the chinese party and government delegation led by your excellency a complete success.

nguyen huu tho

president of the presidium of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation and president of the advisory council of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam

huynh tan phat

president of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam

march 7, 1971, south viet nam

END

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
National Technical Information Service
Springfield, Va. 22151

OFFICIAL BUSINESS

LIBRARY RATE—PRINTED MATTER
POSTMASTER: NO RETURN—See P.M. Sect. 158.5

POSTAGE AND FEES PAID
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE

CMP X711231 VK0203

UNIV ILL CHICAGO CIRCLE
LIB SERIALS SEC
BOX 8198
CHICAGO IL 60680